

*“Resistance Vessel Structure & Function in an  
Experimental & Genetic Model of  
Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus”*

**Thesis submitted for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy at the University of Leicester**

by

**Katherine M. Heygate BSc (Hons)  
Department of Medicine & Therapeutics  
University of Leicester**

**September, 1996.**

UMI Number: U483015

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



UMI U483015

Published by ProQuest LLC 2015. Copyright in the Dissertation held by the Author.  
Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against  
unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.



ProQuest LLC  
789 East Eisenhower Parkway  
P.O. Box 1346  
Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346





## Acknowledgements

I would like to take this opportunity to thank Professor Bert Thurston for all his support and guidance that he has given me throughout my experimental work and in the preparation of this thesis. I would also like to thank all of the staff in the Biomedical Services Unit for their expert help and guidance with the surgical procedures and the day to day care of the animals. I am most grateful to Neil Cockcroft for his time and skill in the processing of the histological samples. My thanks also go to Mike Bennett for his friendship, patience and expertise in demonstrating techniques which were the foundations of my experimental studies. Not forgetting Jo Davies who also gave me invaluable assistance in the surgical procedures, and the isolation of islets.

My thanks to my wonderful and very special friends who have stood by me through thick and thin and have provided me with unending loyalty, support, and friendship. Finally, I would like to express my unconditional love and gratitude to my mother, father and David for their continual support, love and encouragement throughout my time at the University of Leicester and during the preparation of this thesis.

## CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	(ii)
Contents	(iii)
List of Figures	(vii)
List of Tables	(x)
List of Plates	(xiii)
Publications	(xiv)
Abstract	(xv)

### CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION - Diabetes Mellitus

1.1i	Historical Review of Diabetes	2
1.1ii	Anatomy & Physiology of the Pancreas	4
1.1iii	Insulin Secretion & Regulation	5
1.1iv	Insulin Action & Metabolism	6
1.2	Non-Insulin Dependent Diabetes Mellitus (An Overview)	6
1.3	Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus	8
1.4	Aetiology & Pathogenesis of Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus	9
1.4i	Genetic Susceptibility	9
1.4ii	Environmental Factors	10
1.4iii	Immunology	11
1.5	Complications Associated with Diabetes	12
1.5i	Macroangiopathy	12
1.5ii	Microangiopathy	13
1.5iii	Retinopathy	13
1.5iv	Nephropathy	15
1.5v	Neuropathy	16
1.6	Glycaemic Control & the Development of Microvascular Complications	19
1.7	Pathophysiology of Microvascular Disease in IDDM	19
1.7i	The Haemodynamic Hypothesis	20
1.7ii	Functional Changes	20
1.7iii	Structural Changes	23

### CHAPTER 2 INTRODUCTION - The Microcirculation and Vascular Endothelium

2.1	Function of the Microcirculation	27
2.2	Structure & Function of Resistance Arteries	27
2.2i	Adventitia	28
2.2ii	Media	28

## CONTENTS (Continued)

## CHAPTER 2 (Ctd)

2.2iii	Intima	28
2.3	The Peripheral Circulation & its Control	29
2.3i	Sympathetic Constrictor Influence on Resistance Arteries	31
2.4	The Endothelium	32
2.4i	The Discovery of Endothelium-Derived Relaxing Factor	33
2.4ii	The Identification of EDRF as Nitric Oxide	34
2.4iii	The Synthesis & Release of EDRF	35
2.4iv	Basal Release of NO	36
2.4v	Agonist-Stimulated NO Release	37
2.4vi	Shear Stress	37
2.4vii	Hypoxia	38
2.5	Other Non-NO Endothelium-Derived Relaxing Factors	39
2.5i	Prostacyclin	39
2.5ii	Endothelium-Derived Hyperpolarising Factor	39
2.5iii	Anti-Platelet Activity of EDRF	40
2.6	Endothelium-Derived Contracting Factors	41
2.6i	Cyclo-Oxygenase-Dependent Endothelium-Derived Contracting Factor	42
2.6ii	Superoxide Anions	42
2.6iii	Endoperoxides & Thromboxane A <sub>2</sub>	43
2.6iv	Hypoxia-Induced Endothelium-Dependent Contraction	44
2.6v	Endothelin	44
2.7	The Endothelium in Diabetes	45
2.7i	Von Willebrand Factor	46
2.7ii	Vascular Permeability Factor	47
2.7iii	Experimental Studies of Vascular Reactivity in Diabetes	48
2.7iv	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	49
2.7v	Endothelium-Independent Relaxation	50
2.8	Possible Mechanisms for Impaired Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation in Diabetes	51
2.9	Aims of the Thesis	52

## CHAPTER 3 MATERIALS &amp; METHODS

3.1	Experimental Design	55
3.2	The Mulvany-Halpern Myograph	57
3.2i	Mounting	58
3.2ii	Morphology	62
3.2iii	Estimation of Normalised Wall Dimensions	63
3.3	Animals & Surgical Procedures	64
3.3i	Chemical Induction of Diabetes	64
3.3ii	Preparation of Donor WAGs/ Removal of Rat Pancreata	65

**CHAPTER 3 (Ctd)**

3.3iii	Purification of Islets	66
3.3iv	Hand Picking of Islets	69
3.3v	Preparation of Recipient Rat	69
3.3vi	Transplantation of Islets	69
3.4	Indirect Blood Pressure Measurement	72
3.5	Rat Dissection	72
3.5i	Fine Dissection & Preparation of Resistance Vessels	73
3.6	Experimental Protocols Using the Myograph	73
3.6i	Contractility of Vessels	74
3.6ii	Relaxation Responses	74
3.6iii	Endothelium Denudation	75
3.7	Solutions	75
3.7i	Drugs	76
3.8	Histological Studies	76
3.8i	Processing Procedure for Examination of Resistance Artery Endothelium by SEM	76
3.8ii	Procedure for the Examination of Media Thickness by Light Microscopy	77
3.8iii	Examination of Liver Tissue Removed from Islet Transplanted Rats	78
3.9	Data & Statistical Analysis	79

**CHAPTER 4            The Effect of Hyper- and Hypoglycaemia on the Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation of Resistance Arteries from Normal Rats.**

4.1	Introduction	82
4.2	Experimental Protocol	83
4.3	Results	84
4.3.1	Analysis of Results	84
4.3.2	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	84
4.3.3	Endothelium-Independent Relaxation	86
4.4	Discussion	110

**CHAPTER 5            The Effect of Diabetes Duration & Insulin Treatment on Resistance Artery Structure & Function in the BioBred Spontaneously Diabetic Rat.**

5.1	Introduction	117
5.2	Experimental Protocol	118
5.3	Results	119
5.3.1	Analysis of Results	119
5.3.2	Physical Characteristics	120
5.3.3	Resistance Vessel Contractility	121

**CHAPTER 5 (Ctd)**

5.3.4	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	122
5.3.5	Endothelium Independent Relaxation	123
5.4	Discussion	132
5.5	The Nature of the Impaired Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation In the Diabetic Rats.	134
5.6	Results	136
5.6.1	Resistance Vessel Contractility to Noradrenaline	136
5.6.2	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	138
5.6.3	Endothelium Independent Relaxation	142
5.7	Discussion	158

**CHAPTER 6      The Effect of Either Insulin or Islet Transplantation on the Resistance Artery Function in the STZ-Induced Diabetic Rat.**

6.1	Introduction	163
6.2	Experimental Protocol	164
6.3	Results	165
6.3.1	Analysis of Results	165
6.3.2	Physical Characteristics	166
6.3.3	Resistance Vessel Contractility	167
6.3.4	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	168
6.3.5	Endothelium Independent Relaxation	169
6.4	The Effects of Treatment with Either Insulin, or Intra-Portal Islet Cell Transplantation on the Resistance Artery Structure and Function After 12-14 Weeks of Chemical Induced Diabetes.	182
6.5	Results	182
6.5.1	Physical Characteristics	182
6.5.2	Resistance Vessel Contractility	184
6.5.3	Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation	185
6.5.4	Endothelium Independent Relaxation	186
6.6	Discussion	199

**CHAPTER 7      Summary & Conclusions      206**

Appendices	212
References	218

## LIST OF FIGURES

<b><u>Figure</u></b>	<b><u>Title</u></b>	<b><u>Page</u></b>
1	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 4mM glucose.	88
2	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose.	89
3	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 20mM glucose.	90
4	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 4mM glucose + 36mM mannose.	91
5	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 40mM glucose.	92
6	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 2mM glucose.	97
7	Relaxation responses to bradykinin in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 2mM glucose & 4mM glucose.	102
8	Relaxation responses to bradykinin in normal resistance arteries in PSS containing 4mM glucose.	103
9	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in normal resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose or 20mM glucose.	106
10	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in normal resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	107
11	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from recent onset and insulin treated BB rats and their age-matched controls.	129
12	Relaxation responses to bradykinin in resistance arteries from recent onset and insulin treated BB rats and their age-matched controls.	130
13	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in resistance arteries from recent onset and insulin treated BB rats and their age-matched controls.	131

## LIST OF FIGURES (Ctd.)

<u>Figure</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
14	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from recent onset diabetic BB rats and their controls, after incubation with L-NOARG.	144
15	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from insulin treated BB rats and their controls, after incubation with L-NOARG.	145
16	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from recent onset BB rats after incubation with L-arginine or L-NOARG.	146
17	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from age-matched controls after incubation with L-arginine or L-NOARG.	147
18	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from insulin treated BB rats after incubation with either L-arginine or L-NOARG.	148
19	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from age-matched controls after incubation with L-arginine or L-NOARG.	149
20	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from recent onset and insulin treated BB rats after incubation with indomethacin.	151
21	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in resistance arteries from diabetic BB rats and their age-matched controls, after incubation with indomethacin and/or indomethacin + L-NOARG.	156
22	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in resistance arteries from recent onset BB rats and their controls with and without endothelium.	157
23	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats(6-week study) after incubation with L-NOARG.	174
24	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from age-matched control rats(6-week study) after incubation with L-NOARG.	175
25	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from STZ-induced insulin treated diabetic rats(6 weeks) after incubation with L-NOARG.	176
26	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats and their age-matched controls (6-week study).	178
27	Relaxation responses to bradykinin in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats and their age-matched controls (6-week study).	179



## LIST OF FIGURES (Ctd.)

<u>Figure</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
28	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats and their age-matched controls (6-week study).	181
29	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats, islet transplanted rats and their age-matched controls (12-week study).	191
30	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats(12-week study) after incubation with L-NOARG.	192
31	Contraction to noradrenaline in resistance arteries from STZ-induced insulin treated diabetic rats(12-week study) after incubation with L-NOARG.	193
32	Relaxation responses to acetylcholine in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats, islet transplanted rats and their age-matched controls (12-week study).	194
33	Relaxation responses to bradykinin in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats, islet transplanted rats and their age-matched controls(12-week study).	196
34	Relaxation responses to sodium nitroprusside in resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats, islet transplanted rats and their age-matched controls (12-week study).	198

## LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
1	Relaxation data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, 20mM glucose, 36mM mannose or 40mM glucose.	93
2	Sensitivity data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, 20mM glucose, 36mM mannose or 40mM glucose.	94
3	Relaxation data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.	95
4	Sensitivity data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.	96
5	Relaxation data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	98
6	Sensitivity data to ACh from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	99
7	Relaxation data to BK from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.	100
8	Sensitivity data to BK from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.	101
9	Relaxation data to BK from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	104
10	Sensitivity data to BK from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	105
11	Relaxation & sensitivity data to SNP from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.	108
12	Relaxation & sensitivity data to SNP from normal rat resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose or 2mM glucose.	109
13	Physical characteristics of diabetic BB rats & their age-matched controls.	124

## LIST OF TABLES (Ctd.)

<u>Table</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
14	Morphological characteristics of vessels from diabetic BB rats & their age-matched controls.	125
15	Contraction data from diabetic BB rats & their age-matched controls	128
16	Effect of incubation with SOD and catalase on the relaxation & sensitivity responses to ACh from diabetic vessels and their controls.	150
17	Effect of incubation with SQ 29548 on the relaxation & sensitivity responses to ACh from diabetic vessels and their controls.	153
18	Effect of incubation with either indomethacin or indomethacin + L-NOARG on the relaxation responses to BK from diabetic vessels and their controls.	154
19	Effect of incubation with SQ 29548 on the relaxation responses to BK from diabetic vessels and their controls.	155
20	Physical characteristics of STZ-induced diabetic rats & their age-matched controls (6-week study).	171
21	Morphological characteristics of vessels from STZ-induced diabetic rats and their age-matched controls (6-week study).	172
22	Effect of L-NOARG on noradrenaline responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (6-week study).	173
23	Effect of L-NOARG on acetylcholine responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (6-week study).	177
24	Effect of L-NOARG on bradykinin responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (6-week study).	180
25	Physical characteristics of STZ-induced diabetic rats & their age-matched controls (12-week study).	188
26	Morphological characteristics of vessels from STZ-induced diabetic rats and their age-matched controls (12-week study).	189
27	Effect of L-NOARG on noradrenaline responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (12-week study).	190

**LIST OF TABLES (Ctd.)**

<b><u>Table</u></b>	<b><u>Title</u></b>	<b><u>Page</u></b>
<b>28</b>	<b>Effect of L-NOARG on acetylcholine responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (12-week study).</b>	<b>195</b>
<b>29</b>	<b>Effect of L-NOARG on bradykinin responses from STZ-induced diabetic vessels and their controls (12-week study).</b>	<b>197</b>

## LIST OF PLATES

<u>Plate</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
1	The Mulvany-Halpern Myograph	60
2	Close up of the myograph showing two pairs of mounting heads.	61
3	BSA gradient layers showing isolated islets.	68
4	Transplantation of islets via the hepatic portal vein.	71
5	Transverse section through a resistance artery taken from a recent onset diabetic BB rat.	126
6	Transverse section through a resistance artery taken from an age-matched control rat (11-16 weeks).	126
7	Transverse section through a resistance artery taken from an insulin treated diabetic BB rat.	127
8	Transverse section through a resistance artery taken from an age-matched control rat (18-20 weeks).	127
9	Scanning electron micrograph of an endothelium-intact resistance artery taken from a recent onset diabetic BB rat.	152
10	Scanning electron micrograph of an endothelium-denuded resistance artery taken from a recent onset diabetic BB rat.	152
11	Section through liver tissue containing transplanted islets (stained with H&E).	187
12	Section through liver tissue containing transplanted islets (stained for the presence of insulin).	187

## PUBLICATIONS

Some of the data in this thesis has been published and/or presented.

### Papers:

**Heygate K.M.**, Lawrence I.G., Bennett M.A., & H. Thurston (1995). "Impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation in isolated resistance arteries of spontaneously diabetic rats." *British Journal of Pharmacology*, **116**, 3251-3259.

**Heygate K.M.**, Davies J., Holmes M., James R.F.L., & H. Thurston (1996). "The effect of insulin treatment and of islet transplantation in the STZ-induced diabetic rat." *British Journal of Pharmacology*, **119**, 495-504.

### Abstracts:

**Heygate K.M.**, Bennett M.A., Watt P.A.C., McNally P.G., & H. Thurston (1993). *Diabetic Medicine*, **10**, issue 4, Suppl.1, S33.

**Heygate K.M.**, & H. Thurston (1994). *Diabetic Medicine*, **11**, Suppl., 1, S13.

**Heygate K.M.**, & H. Thurston (1994). *Diabetic Medicine*, **11**, Suppl., 2, S31.

**Heygate K.M.**, & H. Thurston (1994). *Diabetologia*, **37**, No.8, A588.

**Heygate K.M.**, & H. Thurston (1995). *J. Molecular & Cellular Cardiology*

**Heygate K.M.**, Davies J., Holmes M., James R.F.L., & H. Thurston (1996). *Diabetic Medicine*, **13**, Suppl., 3, S45.

### Presentations:

#### Posters-

3-4th September, 1992 - BDA Autumn Meeting, St. Andrews, Scotland.

1st-2nd April, 1993 - BDA Spring Meeting, Liverpool.

24-25th March, 1994 - BDA Spring Meeting, Bournemouth.

8-9th September, 1994 - BDA Autumn Meeting, Lancaster.

27th Sept- 1st October, 1994 - EASD, Dusseldorf, Germany.

28-29th March, 1996 - BDA Spring Meeting, Dublin, Ireland.

#### Oral:

8-9th July, 1995 - Cardiovascular Alterations in Diabetes Mellitus: Workshop of the International Society for Heart Research, Budapest, Hungary.

## ABSTRACT

Microvascular disease is a major complication of diabetes but little is known about how diabetes effects the precapillary resistance arteries. The work described in this thesis was designed to investigate the effects of insulin-dependent diabetes on the structure and function of the resistance vasculature, using an experimental and genetic animal model of diabetes.

Preliminary *in vitro* studies of normal resistance arteries showed that hyperglycaemia (40mM glucose) resulted in impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to the vasodilator acetylcholine (ACh). This effect was shown to not be due to an increase in osmolarity.

Resistance arteries from the spontaneously diabetic BioBred rat at the onset of diabetes, and after long-term insulin treatment showed a significant increase in the media wall:lumen ratio, cross sectional area and media thickness compared to their age-matched non-diabetic controls. Significant impairment to both ACh and bradykinin (BK) was evident in the diabetic vessels, which was unaffected by pretreatment with L-arginine, or free radical scavengers. Inhibition of EDRF revealed a significant leftward shift in the dose response curve to noradrenaline (NA) in the recent onset diabetic vessels, but not in the insulin treated. However, the shift was not as marked as that seen in the age-matched control vessels which suggests a reduction of basal EDRF release in the diabetic vessels. Incubation with a cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor indomethacin significantly improved ACh relaxation in the diabetic vessels indicating the abnormality arises from an over-production of a vasoconstricting prostanoid.

Resistance arteries from chemically-induced diabetic rats after 6 or 12 weeks of diabetes were examined, along with the response to the intra-portal transplantation of islets. Inhibition of EDRF revealed an increased response to NA in the diabetic vessels; whereas, vascular reactivity to NA in the islet transplanted and control groups remained unaltered. Endothelium-dependent relaxation to ACh and BK was not impaired in the diabetic vessels. Indeed, the ACh relaxation was significantly augmented in the untreated 6 week diabetic group indicating an increased release of EDRF early in chemical-induced diabetes, but this disappeared with a long duration of diabetes. These studies highlight differences in the response of the resistance artery structure and function to genetic or chemical-induced diabetes mellitus.

## CHAPTER ONE

# DIABETES MELLITUS



### 1.1 Historical Review of Diabetes

Diabetes mellitus is a group of complex metabolic disorders, characterised by hyperglycaemia. It was recognised as a disease entity in ancient times, with the first description of the disease dating back as far as 1500 BC. This was recorded in an ancient Egyptian script or “papyrus”, which was drafted by an Egyptian medical scribe and contained advice for the treatment of frequent urination, or polyuria, which was a symptom of the disease.

Sweetness in the urine was first recorded around 400 BC in India where Sanskrit scriptures referred to “*madhumeha*” (honey urine). However, the actual term “diabetes”, which in Ionic Greek means “to run through a siphon”, was given to the disease much later by a Greek physician (ca.AD 30-90) called Aretaeus of Cappadoci, and again refers to the symptom of polyuria. Sweetness of the urine also was recorded by Japanese and Chinese physicians of the second and third centuries, and later the Latin word for “honey” was added to the Greek word for “siphon”, describing a disease now called “diabetes mellitus” (Wong & Wu, 1932). In the 16th century, the Swiss physician Paracelsus (1493-1541) evaporated the urine from a diabetic patient and obtained a white, powdery residue which he mistook for salt, and incorrectly concluded that this was responsible for causing the symptoms of thirst and frequent urination. The sweetness of diabetic urine was “re-discovered” in 1679, when the physician Thomas Willis stated that the urine of diabetic patients tasted “wonderfully sweet”. However, another 100 years passed before this sweetness first described by Willis was shown to be due to excess sugar in the urine (Dobson, 1776). Subsequently, early in the nineteenth century, improvements in biochemical analysis allowed the sugar to be identified as glucose (Chevreul, 1815). Interestingly, Johann Conrad Brunner in 1682 observed that removing the pancreas from dogs produced the characteristic signs of diabetes, although he failed to make the connection since his experimental animals rapidly recovered due to incomplete removal of the pancreas.

In 1869, a German medical student Paul Langerhans described clusters of non-acinar cells within the pancreas which differed in structure from acinar enzyme secreting pancreatic cells.

He called these clusters “islets of Langerhans”, although the key hormone secreted by them, insulin, still eluded researchers. Later, the link between the pancreas and diabetes was established by Von Mering and Oscar Minkowski after a study in de-pancreatized dogs. Together they made a chance observation that total pancreatectomy led to polyuria which was caused by severe diabetes mellitus. Soon afterwards, Laguesse in 1893 suggested that the absence of islets described earlier in 1869 by Langerhans could be responsible for diabetes. It was only in 1901 that Eugene Opie demonstrated this connection between the pancreas and diabetes when he found that the islets of Langerhans were damaged in a girl who had died of diabetes. Soon after the turn of the century, several other researchers recorded a number of histologic alterations in the islets of Langerhans of diabetic individuals. Thus, by the end of the first decade of the 20th century, it was widely hypothesised that carbohydrate metabolism was controlled by an “internal secretion” of the pancreas, and the name “insulin” the Latin word for island was proposed for this hypothetical hormone (De Meyer, 1909; Scharpey-Schäfer, 1916).

There then followed many attempts to demonstrate the existence of this internal secretion by administering crude pancreatic solutions to both diabetic animals and man. The results were variable and inconclusive, but the German scientist Georg Zuelzer was able to occasionally reduce glycosuria and acidosis in human diabetic individuals (Zuelzer, 1908). These limited successes were dismissed as dangerous because blood sugar reduction often was accompanied by severe and life-threatening reactions. Nevertheless, these studies continued and in 1916 a Romanian physiologist Paulesco observed that the intravenous administration of an aqueous solution of pancreatic extract to a diabetic dog provided rapid symptomatic relief. In 1920, Paulesco went on to demonstrate that his pancreatic extract also reduced blood sugar, ketones, urea and urine volume in both normal and depancreatized dogs (Paulesco, 1921). However, inadequate funding combined with primitive experimental techniques slowed the work of European researchers such as Paulesco (Bliss, 1993).

In 1921, beginning where other researchers had left off, a Canadian surgeon Frederick Banting and his medical student assistant Charles Best, began working on diabetes under the supervision of Professor MacLeod in the department of Physiology at the University of

Toronto. They showed that crude extracts of pancreas (with previously ligated ducts) injected intravenously, could successfully reduce the blood glucose of diabetic dogs. Next, they enlisted the help of a biochemist, J.B. Collip who developed a new method of extraction, leading to a relatively pure extract being precipitated from the solution. This was shown to be a significant improvement on Banting and Best's original pancreatic extract (Banting *et al.*, 1922; Collip, 1923). Having obtained a purified extract, they went on to treat a severely diabetic boy, who was subsequently treated with insulin and lived to maturity.

The successful isolation of the blood-sugar lowering hormone, insulin, by Banting and Best in 1921 represented an important landmark in the history of diabetes. Although this discovery did not provide a cure, the work of Banting and Best revolutionised the lives of diabetic patients. Thus, instead of short and uncomfortable lives, diabetic patients could dramatically improve their quality of life, and increase their life expectancy by administering daily injections of insulin. However, the improved survival of diabetic patients revealed a set of devastating long-term complications, including damage to the small blood vessels of the retina, renal glomeruli and peripheral nerves and accelerating vascular disease in the large arteries supplying the brain, heart, and lower limbs.

In the last twenty-five years intense medical research has resulted in break-throughs in the haemodynamic, metabolic and biochemical changes associated with the complications of diabetes; insulin delivery mechanisms; self-monitoring techniques; the importance of optimal glucose control in the reduction and possible delay of the development of serious diabetic complications; diabetes prevention and islet cell/pancreatic transplantation. Details of the more recent discoveries and advancements in the understanding of diabetes mellitus will be described in later sections of this chapter.

### 1.1i Anatomy and Physiology of the Pancreas

The pancreas is made up of both endocrine and exocrine tissue. The exocrine pancreas consists of numerous lobular acini and ducts held together by connective tissue. The function of the exocrine tissue is to synthesise, store, and secrete digestive enzymes. Interspersed

among the digestive glands of the pancreas are small spheres known as islets of Langerhans which constitute the endocrine element of the pancreas, and represent approximately one per cent of its total mass. The islets comprise several distinct cell types consisting of a central core of insulin producing beta cells (B-cells), with a surrounding mantle of glucagon containing alpha cells (A-cells), somatostatin secreting delta cells (D cells), and pancreatic polypeptide containing cells (PP-cells). The islets are vascularised by direct arteriolar blood flow, and are innervated by sympathetic, parasympathetic, and peptidergic nerves (Fujita & Kobayashi, 1979).

The beta cells are the most abundant cell type making up 60-70% by volume of the islet. They secrete insulin which is essential for the synthesis and conservation not only of carbohydrate, but also of fat and protein. Insulin effectively lowers blood glucose by facilitating glucose transport into cells and by activating several of the enzymes necessary for the conversion of glucose to glycogen. High blood glucose levels stimulate the synthesis and release of insulin from pancreatic beta cells, and inhibits glucagon release from pancreatic alpha cells. This results in a lowering of blood glucose concentrations (Bloodworth & Greider, 1982).

### 1.1ii Insulin Secretion and Regulation

Insulin is encoded by a gene on chromosome 11. It is synthesised as a prohormone (pre-proinsulin) which is converted to proinsulin in the endoplasmic reticulum (Howell & Bird, 1989). Conversion of proinsulin to insulin takes place in insulin secretory vesicles through a series of steps involving the removal of C-peptide by proteolytic enzymes (Porte, 1991; Steiner *et al.*, 1990). A raised glucose concentration is the main stimulus for the release of insulin-containing secretory vesicles, although a wide variety of other hormones and drugs also may provoke insulin release. The response to glucose is initially bi-phasic, with a rapid initial "pulse" or first phase, followed by a more prolonged second phase. Glucose entry into the  $\beta$ -cell triggers a series of events culminating in insulin secretion. Glucose metabolism results in alteration of the ATP/ADP ratio, causing closure of  $K^+$ -ATP channels in the cell membrane resulting in its depolarization. This in turn activates voltage calcium channels in

the membrane, promoting entry of extracellular calcium, raising cytosolic calcium, which then triggers insulin release (Grodsky & Bennett, 1966).

### 1.1iii Insulin Action and Metabolism

Insulin has important effects on carbohydrate, fat and protein metabolism. The secretion of insulin in conjunction with other hormones such as glucagon, growth hormone, cortisol and catecholamines, is essential for the maintenance of glucose homeostasis. Insulin facilitates the transport of glucose across the cell membrane in adipose tissue and muscle. It stimulates the rate of glycogen synthesis in adipose tissue, muscle and liver, and decreases the rate of glycogen breakdown in the muscle and liver. Further action on the liver includes inhibition of gluconeogenesis.

### 1.2 Non-Insulin Dependent Diabetes Mellitus -(An Overview)

Non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus (NIDDM) or Type 2 diabetes is the most frequent form of diabetes. Its prevalence in Western populations is 3-6 % compared to 0.5% for insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (IDDM). It is a chronic disorder, of which the pathogenesis and natural history are poorly understood. It is characterised by basal hyperglycaemia, on which exaggerated post-prandial glucose excursions are superimposed. The hyperglycaemia results from a combination of impaired  $\beta$ -cell function and insulin sensitivity at the level of the muscle and liver (De Fronzo, 1988, 1992; Temple *et al.*, 1989). The onset of NIDDM is insidious, occurring several years before clinical presentation, and usually manifests itself in adulthood. The cause of insulin resistance in NIDDM is unclear, but many factors including obesity, advanced age, lack of exercise, and genetic components are likely to contribute to its development.

The rapid first phase of insulin release in response to glucose in subjects with NIDDM is severely diminished, and this coupled with a lack of the priming effect of the insulin on the target organs results in post-prandial hyperglycaemia. If the hyperglycaemia persists, the second phase of insulin release in response to glucose becomes attenuated. Individuals

without NIDDM, who show impaired glucose tolerance (IGT), appear to have a high risk of developing the disease in the future. Environmental influences such as excessive caloric intake, ageing, or decreased physical activity, could be the basis for this transition. However this is not always inevitable, as some individuals with IGT will subsequently return to normal.

NIDDM is associated with several other insulin secretion abnormalities, including a reduced sensitivity of glucose potentiation, disruption of the pulsatile release, and a raised plasma ratio of proinsulin to insulin, which may reflect a relative hyper-secretion of proinsulin (Temple *et al.*, 1989 & 1990). The relationship between the insulin response and the plasma glucose level in NIDDM, has been termed “Starling’s curve of the pancreas”, and is described as being “horseshoe-shaped”. Thus, the secretion of insulin progressively increases in response to rising glucose levels up to about 7mmol/l, after which further increases in glucose are associated with a decline in insulin secretion. It has been suggested that this may indicate a toxic effect of hyperglycaemia on the functioning  $\beta$ -cells.

Genetic susceptibility is thought to be a factor leading to the development of NIDDM. This has been supported by data showing that the incidence of NIDDM varies amongst different ethnic groups living in the same environment, and that there is a higher concordance rate for the disease among pairs of monozygotic, identical twins than among dizygotic, non-identical twins (Newman *et al.*, 1987). The exact mode of inheritance is uncertain, although it is most likely to be polygenic in nature.

NIDDM is associated with the development of microvascular complications, which include retinopathy (especially with maculopathy rather than proliferative changes), nephropathy, and neuropathy. Indeed, studies of patients with non-insulin dependent diabetes have shown that up to 21% have evidence of retinopathy at the time of diagnosis (UKPDS 6, 1990). The presence of such complications at the time of diagnosis may be related to a pre-diabetic phase or to a long period of undiagnosed diabetes (Jaap *et al.*, 1995). Nevertheless, the major cause of increased mortality in NIDDM is macrovascular disease, the progression of which is reliant upon other contributory factors such as associated hypertension, hyperlipidaemia and obesity (Garcia *et al.*, 1974; Stamler *et al.*, 1993).

Recently, a Swedish study assessing the effects of long-term metabolic control in subjects with non-insulin dependent diabetes reported a link between hyperglycaemia and mortality, although these results should be interpreted with caution, as other cardiovascular risk factors were not studied (Andersson & Svärdsudd, 1995). The currently on-going UK Prospective Diabetes Study of non-insulin dependent diabetic patients should provide more conclusive data on the relationship between glycaemic control and mortality in the next few years, and will also determine the extent to which available therapies will be able to reduce the clinical burden of the disease.

### 1.3 Insulin-Dependent Diabetes Mellitus

Insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (IDDM), or Type I diabetes develops as a consequence of the selective destruction of insulin-producing cells by an autoimmune reaction (Cahill & McDevitt, 1981; Bottazzo *et al.*, 1984; Eisenbarth, 1986). It is characterised by hyperglycaemia and glycosuria, and diagnosis is usually straightforward because patients present acute symptoms such as thirst, polyuria, and weight loss.

Structural  $\beta$ -cell damage appears to be irreversible at the time of onset of clinical diabetes, and treatment is focused on providing symptom relief, restoration of euglycaemia, and prevention of acute and chronic complications that contribute to the increased morbidity and mortality associated with this condition. At diagnosis, approximately 80% of islets contain no  $\beta$ -cells, and the islets are heavily infiltrated with lymphocytes. The limited insulin secretion in patients with IDDM leaves them prone to increased ketoneogenesis, and with no insulin treatment, such patients are likely to die in diabetic ketoacidosis (Leslie, 1993).

Interest has centred on the period preceding the clinical manifestation of IDDM known as prediabetes. There is no exact pattern and time course of events leading up to functional  $\beta$ -cell loss. It is possible that the autoimmune process once initiated is usually persistent leading to a progressively deteriorating course (Eisenbarth, 1986; Ziegler *et al.*, 1991). Alternatively, periods of remission and relapse in immunological and metabolic abnormalities may occur which finally progress to clinical IDDM, but in most cases, prove to be reversible or transient

(Palmer & McCulloch, 1991; Leslie & Pyke, 1991).

#### 1.4 Aetiology and Pathogenesis of Type I Diabetes Mellitus

The development of IDDM is a multifactorial process involving an interplay of genetics (nature), environment (nurture) and their interactions with the immune system. In a diabetic individual all these factors combine in a highly complex and coordinated way, leading to the inevitable destruction of the  $\beta$ -cell. These factors are extensively covered in a review by Thai & Eisenbarth (1993), and are outlined briefly in the following sections.

##### 1.4i Genetic Susceptibility

Although it is accepted that the development of IDDM occurs in genetically susceptible individuals, the exact genetic basis currently is not well defined, and may vary from family to family. For the last decade, a genetic region called the HLA (on chromosome 6p21), which affects immune response and allows lymphocytes to distinguish between “self” and “non-self”, has been known to figure strongly in the susceptibility of IDDM (Morton *et al.*, 1983; Todd, 1994). There are several series of HLA antigens including HLA-A, B, Cw, D, and DR, and the overall mix of antigenic specificities is characteristic of an individual and can be recognised as ‘self’ by T lymphocytes. More than 90% of Caucasians with IDDM express either HLA-DR3 and/or -DR4. Only 2% of the population have *both* DR3 and DR4 alleles, but they represent about 40% of people with Type I diabetes (Segall, 1988).

Until recently, the region of the insulin gene (INS) on chromosome 11p15 is the only other site in the human genome at which variations clearly influence susceptibility to IDDM (Owerbach *et al.*, 1990; Spielman *et al.*, 1993). With the use of high-resolution genetic linkage maps (Gyapay *et al.*, 1994), and the application of fluorescence-based, automated DNA-fragment technology, human genome-wide exclusion mapping has now been greatly facilitated (Ziegler *et al.*, 1992; Reed *et al.*, 1994). A break-through study using these approaches has demonstrated that eighteen different chromosome regions show positive evidence of linkage to the disease in addition to IDDM1 (in the major histocompatibility



complex on chromosome 6p21) and IDDM2 (in the insulin gene region on chromosome 11p15). This indicates polygenic inheritance with a major locus at the major histocompatibility complex (Davies *et al.*, 1994).

In contrast to susceptibility-associated haplotypes, family and population studies have shown that DR2-bearing haplotypes provide protection from diabetes (Sheehy *et al.*, 1989; Baisch *et al.*, 1990). In the long term, the identification of genes associated with diabetes will permit a more accurate assessment of the individual's risk of developing diabetes. This in turn may lead to pharmacological approaches for preventing or ameliorating the genetic effects in these individuals.

#### 1.4ii Environmental Factors

Although a genetic component is a major factor contributing to the development of IDDM, the existence of discordant monozygotic twins suggests a role for environmental factors in the aetiology of diabetes. Some environmental factors such as breast feeding (Mayer *et al.*, 1988), and dietary intervention (Elliot *et al.*, 1988) appear to be protective whereas, some viral infections appear to lead to the development of diabetes (Rubinstein *et al.*, 1982).

The importance of environmental modulation of the immunopathogenesis of IDDM has been demonstrated in studies of twins where concordance for IDDM in identical twins varies between 30-50% (Barnett *et al.*, 1981; Srikanta *et al.*, 1986). Furthermore, the rate of concordance varies with DR haplotype, but it still never reaches the 100% that would be expected if IDDM was purely determined by genetics.

Environmental influences have been shown to modify the incidence and prevalence of diabetes in animal models. For example, dietary modifications have been shown to influence auto-immunity. Most closely investigated has been the effect of dietary protein, particularly semi-synthetic diets on the incidence of diabetes in BioBred (BB) rats, and non-obese diabetic mice (NOD) (Elliott & Martin, 1984; Elliott *et al.*, 1988). If begun at weaning, such diets reduce the incidence of diabetes substantially (Scott *et al.*, 1985). In another study a diet

deficient in essential fatty acids prevented the onset of diabetes in the BB rat by affecting monocyte/macrophage function (Lefkowitz *et al.*, 1990).

There is well documented evidence that viral infections may induce the development of IDDM. In particular the mumps, Coxsackie B4, and rubella viruses have all been linked to the development of IDDM (Campbell & Harrison, 1989; Yoon, 1990). However, the mechanisms by which viruses trigger the development of spontaneous forms of auto-immune diabetes remains to be elucidated. Several suggestions include: 1) a direct interaction with islet  $\beta$  cells altering the antigenicity of islet autoantigens, as in the case of streptozotocin or Coxsackie B4 virus; 2) an anti-beta cell response elicited by molecular mimicry, so that the infected cell expresses a viral protein on its surface, thereby marking the cell as non-self; or alternatively 3), viruses may interfere with the immune system, altering the ratios of circulating immune cell subpopulations, leading to the destruction of suppressor cells or activation of autoreactive effector cells which initiate the autoimmune process. It is possible any number of viruses may trigger the development of diabetes, but so far, serological studies have provided no firm evidence. Moreover, a virus infection may precipitate the onset of hyperglycaemia in a subject with existing autoimmune destruction of islets without any previous evidence of IDDM.

#### 1.4iii Immunology

Islet cell antibodies (ICA), and insulin autoantibodies (IAA) have been demonstrated in the serum from patients with IDDM (Gorsuch *et al.*, 1981). Bottazzo & co-workers (1974) first reported the presence of ICAs in patients with a polyendocrine autoimmune disorder (Schmidt's syndrome), but later ICAs were detected in juvenile diabetic patients without evidence of other endocrine disorders (Lendrum *et al.*, 1975). In the majority of IDDM patients, ICAs tend to disappear early (in a few weeks or months) after clinical diagnosis. Thus, the presence of ICAs in unaffected relatives of diabetic patients can be used as an immune marker of  $\beta$  cell damage (Bottazzo *et al.*, 1980), however, there may be a long interval between the first detection of ICA's in an at-risk subject before there is evidence of defective insulin secretion.

Autoantibodies to insulin (IAA) also have been detected in untreated newly diagnosed diabetic patients (Palmer *et al.*, 1983). Moreover there is a good correlation between IAAs and ICAs and these are useful for predicting the development of overt diabetes (Wilkin *et al.*, 1985; Srikanta *et al.*, 1986). A five year follow-up study, revealed that 70% of individuals with both antibodies developed diabetes, compared with a 42% incidence in those positive for ICA alone, and only 17% where IAA was present (Ziegler *et al.*, 1989).

## 1.5 Complications associated with IDDM

Vascular disease is linked to duration of diabetes and is the main cause of increased morbidity and mortality in both insulin-dependent diabetes (IDDM), and non-insulin dependent diabetes (NIDDM). Diabetes predisposes to disease of both large (macroangiopathy) and small (microangiopathy) blood vessels.

### 1.5i Macroangiopathy

The term “macrovascular” disease refers to atherosclerotic disease of conduit arteries of the cerebral, coronary and peripheral circulations. Atherosclerosis is the major cause of morbidity and premature death in both IDDM and NIDDM (Kannel & McGee, 1979; Keen *et al.*, 1981). Diabetic patients on average have a higher incidence of atherosclerosis than the non-diabetic population, although the pathological features do not appear to differ. There is however a difference in anatomical distribution, with diabetic patients being more likely to have atherosclerosis affecting vessels below the knee.

The accelerated atherosclerosis of diabetes is most likely to be the result of a number of different processes, but as yet these are poorly understood. Several hypotheses have been implicated, including alterations in endothelial cell-platelet interactions and lipid and lipoprotein metabolism. Hyperglycaemia (especially for peripheral vascular disease) and increased levels of low-density (LDL) and very low-density lipoproteins (VLDL) may adversely affect the endothelium (Tzagournis, 1989). The increased incidence of hypertension in patients with diabetes also increases the risk of vascular endothelial injury leading to

macrophage and platelet aggregation, release of growth factors that stimulate the proliferation of smooth muscle cells and the deposition of lipid-laden foam cells.

### 1.5ii Microangiopathy

It was Nettleship in 1886 who first identified the microvasculature (small blood vessels-arterioles, venules and capillaries) as being affected by diabetes mellitus; however, it was the careful studies of Lundbaek (1953), who recognised a “triopathy” of complications, including retinal damage, renal disease and neuropathy. This “triopathy” was later more broadly termed “microangiopathy”, when subsequent studies showed other microvascular beds and tissues were influenced by diabetes. These included those of the heart (Ledet *et al.*, 1979), skin (Tooke 1980; Rayman *et al.*, 1985), and subcutaneous and skeletal muscle tissue (Faris *et al.*, 1983)

Diabetic microvascular disease is characterised by changes to both the cellular and basement membrane components of the vascular network. The cellular component is made up of two major cell types, the endothelial cells and the vascular smooth muscle cells. The basement membrane provides extracellular support and a permeability barrier for blood vessels. The functional and structural abnormalities of these two components in diabetes are described later in this chapter (section 1.7).

### 1.5iii Retinopathy

Diabetic retinopathy is the most common microvascular complication affecting nearly all insulin-dependent diabetics in the long-term. Thus, approximately 90% of diabetic patients will have background retinopathy, and 50% will have proliferative changes (Klein *et al.*, 1984) after 15-20 years. Although genetic susceptibility, hypertension and lipid levels all influence the final clinical outcome of retinopathy, hyperglycaemia undoubtedly plays a major role in its pathogenesis (Weber *et al.*, 1986; Chase *et al.*, 1989; DCCT, 1993).

Haemodynamics studies have provided evidence that the development of diabetic retinopathy

is associated with an elevation in retinal blood volume (Kohner *et al.*, 1975), and vasodilation of the retinal microcirculation (Skovborg *et al.*, 1969). There is a direct relationship between diabetic retinopathy and retinal blood flow since diabetic patients without retinopathy have a blood flow similar to that of non-diabetics; whereas, patients with increasing severity of retinopathy have step-wise increases in blood flow (Patel *et al.*, 1992). The association of increased blood flow with worsening severity of retinopathy was also reported by Feke *et al.* (1985). Moreover, studies with fluorescein have demonstrated an increased permeability of the blood-retinal barrier in patients with diabetes (Cunha-Vaz *et al.*, 1975; Waltman *et al.*, 1978). This fluorescein leakage is augmented in poorly controlled patients, and can be reduced by improved diabetic control (White *et al.*, 1982).

One of the biochemical mechanisms underlying the development of retinopathy is the formation and accumulation of hyperglycaemia-induced advanced glycation end products (AGE) leading to extensive cross-linking and basement membrane thickening. The long term administration of aminoguanidine, an inhibitor of AGE formation has been shown to prevent the progression of experimental diabetic retinopathy in the rat (Hammes *et al.*, 1995). Moreover, an *in vitro* toxicity study using bovine retinal pericytes and endothelial cells demonstrated that increasing concentrations of AGE-modified bovine serum albumin (AGE-BSA) were significantly more toxic to bovine pericytes than endothelial cells, and that AGE-BSA was mitogenic to retinal endothelial cells (Lambourne *et al.*, 1996).

Thus, hyperglycaemia has a direct deleterious effect on both pericytes and endothelial cells, and at the same time increased blood flow results in damage because of the marked increase in shear stress. As a consequence there is damage to the vessel wall, occlusion of some vessels, hypoxia and ischaemia, resulting in proliferative retinopathy. The exact interactions between the individual factors and underlying biochemical and cellular changes need to be further elucidated, although the early steps involved in the evolution of diabetic retinopathy are now closer to being defined and eventually prevented (Kohner *et al.*, 1995).

### 1.5iv Nephropathy

Approximately 30-40% of patients with insulin-dependent diabetes will develop overt clinical nephropathy (Krowleski *et al.*, 1985; Andersen *et al.*, 1983). Despite the increased ability to control the metabolic disturbances of diabetes mellitus, diabetic nephropathy still remains a major cause of morbidity and mortality. Nephropathy is not usually detected until at least five years duration of IDDM, after which the incidence increases dramatically, peaking at 15-20 years after diagnosis (Lestrade *et al.*, 1981; Kofoed-Enevoldsen *et al.*, 1987).

Clinical nephropathy is diagnosed when proteinuria (albuminuria) exceeds 0.5g/24 hours (Viberti & Keen, 1984). Albuminuria is due to glomerular capillary damage and reflects generalised damage to the microcirculation and large vessels. Hypertension accelerates the rate at which albuminuria increases and glomerular filtration rate declines. A period of increased urinary albumin excretion, called microalbuminuria (albumin excretion rate 20-200 $\mu$ g/min) usually precedes the development of proteinuria (Viberti *et al.*, 1982; Mogensen & Christensen, 1984). Even at this stage, renal damage is likely to have already started. The finding of an elevation in glomerular filtration rate (GRF) preceding the development of microalbuminuria implies that hyperfiltration plays a role in the pathogenetic process leading to diabetic nephropathy (Mogensen & Andersen, 1973; Christiansen *et al.*, 1981). Possible causes of hyperfiltration include increased renal plasma flow and filtration area in the glomerulus.

Experimental studies in diabetic rats support the relationship of glomerular hyperfiltration to the subsequent development of clinical nephropathy (Zatz *et al.*, 1985; Anderson & Brenner, 1988). Indeed, retrospective studies of patients with IDDM have shown that GFR is a predictor of diabetic nephropathy (Mogensen & Christensen, 1984; Mogensen, 1986), although in these studies the influence of long-term metabolic control was not assessed.

However, in a more recent study of adolescent IDDM patients with a disease duration of eight years, an increased GFR was found to predict both incipient and overt diabetic nephropathy, independent of the degree of metabolic control (Rudberg *et al.*, 1992). This study also

showed that an increase in albumin excretion was evident prior to a rise in blood pressure in patients who developed incipient or overt nephropathy.

Intervention therapies such as tightening glycaemic control (Feldt-Rasmussen *et al.*, 1986; DCCT, 1993), dietary protein restriction and the treatment of hypertension with hypotensive agents (Mogensen, 1982; Parving *et al.*, 1983a) have all been shown to be effective in reducing some of the functional abnormalities associated with diabetic nephropathy. Specific treatment with angiotensin-converting enzyme (ACE) inhibitors in IDDM patients with microalbuminuria has also led to a delay and a possible prevention in both increased urinary albumin excretion and deterioration in kidney function (Marre *et al.*, 1988; Mathiesen *et al.*, 1991). Studies in animal models of diabetes have suggested that ACE inhibition directly reduces intra-glomerular pressure, prevents the increase in AER, and lessens the development of glomerular histological lesions (Zatz *et al.*, 1986; Anderson *et al.*, 1989). Further evidence for the benefit of ACE inhibition in the treatment of IDDM patients was recently provided in two large randomised multi-centre trials. These studies demonstrated that treatment with the ACE inhibitor captopril, significantly ameliorated the progression of IDDM patients with microalbuminuria to clinical proteinuria (Viberti *et al.*, 1994; Laffel *et al.*, 1995).

### 1.5v Neuropathy

The epidemiology of diabetic neuropathy is unclear due to inconsistent definitions of what constitutes neuropathy. The prevalence and incidence of neuropathy both increase with the duration of diabetes. Impaired nerve function may be recorded in up to 60% of diabetics, with one third of these developing overt neuropathy. Diabetic neuropathy has a wide variety of manifestations which include reduced sensations in the feet leading to ulceration, atrophy of the thigh muscles, and impotence as well as relatively uncommon complications associated with autonomic neuropathy such as diarrhoea, postural hypotension and gustatory sweating. Nerve biopsies show axonal degeneration, and segmental demyelination associated with changes in the vasa nervorum. Neurophysiological studies have shown reduced motor and sensory nerve conduction velocities and resistance to the failure of conduction which normally occurs when the nerve is rendered ischaemic (Sampson *et al.*, 1990).

The pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy remains unclear, although a combination of metabolic changes and interference with nerve blood supply are likely mechanisms. Abnormalities in metabolic pathways have been well substantiated in experimental diabetic neuropathy. Hyperglycaemia-induced polyol pathway hyperactivity associated with sorbitol accumulation (Ward *et al.*, 1971; Dyck *et al.*, 1988), and myo-inositol depletion (Greene *et al.*, 1987) is a key factor in the genesis of diabetic neuropathy. The polyol pathway consists of two basic steps; the first being the reduction of glucose to sorbitol by the enzyme aldose reductase, coupled with the oxidation of NADPH to NADP<sup>+</sup>, and the second is the oxidation of sorbitol to fructose coupled with the reduction of NAD<sup>+</sup> to NADH by sorbitol dehydrogenase.

A study of STZ-induced diabetic rats with aldose reductase treatment, demonstrated the correction of nerve functional deficits, which was due to the neurovascular action of the inhibitors that is not dependent on the restoration of nerve myo-inositol (Cameron *et al.*, 1994a). However, another study of neural dysfunction in STZ-induced diabetic rats showed that treatment with a sorbitol dehydrogenase inhibitor improved impaired caudal nerve conduction velocity and vascular dysfunction -(assessed by regional vascular albumin permeation and blood flow). This group suggested that polyol pathway-linked diabetic vascular and neural dysfunction are more closely linked to increased oxidation of sorbitol to fructose than only due to osmotic effects of elevated sorbitol levels or redox and metabolic imbalances associated with the reduction of glucose to sorbitol by aldose reductase (Tilton *et al.*, 1995).

Other proposed mechanisms associated with the development of diabetic neuropathy include; non-enzymatic glycosylation of proteins (Brownlee *et al.*, 1988), defective protein synthesis (Spritz *et al.*, 1974), a reduction in sodium-potassium-ATP-ase (Greene & Lattimer, 1983), abnormalities of axonal flow (Sidenius & Jakobsen, 1987), and abnormalities in transport and levels of nerve growth factor (Schmidt, 1993). Studies using anti-oxidant treatment in streptozotocin diabetic rats have demonstrated the role of oxidative stress associated with glycation of structural proteins in the pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy. In these studies abnormal nerve conduction, reduced endoneurial blood flow and oxygen tension were



prevented (Cameron *et al.*, 1994b; Cotter *et al.*, 1995). More recently, the same group went on to show that nerve conduction velocity (NCV) defects in rats with experimental diabetes could be significantly improved by treatment with a novel compound ascorbyl-GLA. This compound is a combination of an anti-oxidant ascorbate, and an essential fatty acid  $\gamma$ -linolenic acid (GLA). The results showed the effect of the two components was additive indicating a synergistic interaction (Cameron & Cotter, 1996).

Nerve blood flow is reduced in rats with experimental diabetic neuropathy, and oxygen supplementation (Low *et al.*, 1984) or vasodilator treatment (Cameron *et al.*, 1991) improves blood flow and nerve conduction. Similarly, there is also evidence of impaired nerve blood flow, arteriovenous shunting, and a reduction in sural nerve oxygen tension in human diabetics with neuropathy (Ward 1993). Laser Doppler velocimetry has been used in animal studies to measure nerve blood flow. In one such study Doppler flux in rats with experimental diabetes was 80% that of controls after only 4 days of diabetes, and steadily decreased and formed a plateau at 40% of control values after 4 weeks. Treatment of diabetic rats with insulin prevented the reduction in nerve blood flow (Stevens *et al.*, 1994). Similarly, laser Doppler flowmetry studies in humans with diabetes have demonstrated an early functional disturbance of skin blood flow (Tooke *et al.*, 1985). Subsequently, this group went on to show in diabetic patients with and without clinical evidence of microvascular complications, that some degree of sympathetic neuropathy is almost inevitable after a long duration of insulin-dependent diabetes (Tooke *et al.*, 1987).

The strong association between diabetic retinopathy, nephropathy and neuropathy suggests a common pathogenic mechanism in the development of these complications. It is likely that multiple factors are implicated in the pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy, and although metabolic factors are likely to be the source of all diabetic complications, vascular and haemodynamic factors that cause functional impairment of the retina and kidney must also be considered to play a significant part in the initiation of clinical diabetic neuropathy (Tesfaye *et al.*, 1994; Stevens, 1995).

## 1.6 Glycaemic Control and the Development of Microvascular Complications

Although the cause of microvascular disease has not been clearly defined, the development of microangiopathy is positively associated with the duration and magnitude of hyperglycaemia; but other factors such as genetic predisposition, hypertension, and dyslipidemia influence its clinical course (Cahill *et al.*, 1976).

Evidence for the association between poor glycaemic control and the risk of developing microvascular complications was gathered in the 1960's and 1970's (Johnson, 1960 and Pirart, 1978). This association was confirmed in the 1980's with the introduction of HbA<sub>1c</sub> which provides information about long-term metabolic control (Wiseman *et al.*, 1984; and Bangstad *et al.*, 1989). Moreover, the relationship has been strengthened by the results of the 5 year Stockholm Diabetes Intervention Study, which showed that albuminuria, deterioration of nerve conduction velocities, and the progression of non-proliferative retinopathy were ameliorated in patients treated with an intensified insulin regime, although the development of serious retinopathy requiring photocoagulation was unaffected (Reichard *et al.*, 1991a & b; Reichard, 1992).

More recently the Diabetes Control and Complications Trial provided conclusive evidence that intensified insulin treatment achieving near-normal blood glucose levels reduces the risk of microangiopathy, and the incidence of macrovascular disease (DCCT, 1993). However, the available evidence indicates that although good control of hyperglycaemia may reduce the risk of developing diabetic microangiopathy, once structural changes have occurred the process is essentially irreversible and tends to progress irrespective of good control.

## 1.7 Pathophysiology of Microvascular Disease in IDDM

The pathophysiological processes underlying the deterioration of the function and structure of the microvasculature are poorly understood, but alterations in organ and tissue haemodynamics, with an increase in intra-capillary pressure and blood flow leading to

enhanced vascular leakiness have been implicated (Tooke, 1986). Such alterations have been found in diverse vascular beds, including the kidney (Ditzel & Junker, 1972; Vora *et al.*, 1992), retina (Kohner *et al.*, 1975), skin (Sandeman *et al.*, 1992; Houben *et al.*, 1992), and the forearm (Halkin *et al.*, 1991). It has been suggested that this alteration of blood flow depends on precapillary vasodilatation, and this may be the initiating factor in diabetic microangiopathy.

#### 1.7i The Haemodynamic Hypothesis

These observations have led to the generation of a haemodynamic hypothesis for the pathogenesis of diabetic complications (Parving *et al.*, 1983b; Tooke, 1986; Zatz & Brenner, 1986). It is proposed that the presence of increased blood flow and capillary hypertension early in diabetes, leads to an injury response due to repetitive endothelial damage, eventually resulting in microvascular sclerosis and consequently, impaired vasodilatation and autoregulation. In addition, genetically determined changes in the endothelial charge barrier may cause increased permeability of the membrane, and this could be a contributing feature in the development of “malignant” microangiopathy (Deckert *et al.*, 1989).

#### 1.7ii Functional Changes

##### Capillary pressure and blood flow

An elevation in capillary pressure has been demonstrated in micropuncture studies of the glomeruli in diabetic rats (Zatz *et al.*, 1986), and more recently in the nail folds of young insulin-dependent diabetic patients (Sandeman *et al.*, 1992). The increase in capillary pressure appears to be related to glycaemic control, and is largely reversed when normoglycaemia is achieved. If an increase in capillary blood flow is not accompanied by capillary recruitment and/or a fall in post-capillary resistance, an increase in capillary pressure is inevitable.

Other vascular beds subjected to the characteristic haemodynamic abnormalities associated with diabetes include the eye and the kidney. In the eye, retinal blood flow is increased, and the retinal vessels themselves are dilated in diabetic patients, leading to oedema, new vessel

formation and haemorrhage, causing visual impairment and the accelerated development of cataracts (Skovborg *et al.*, 1969; Kohner *et al.*, 1975). In the kidney, glomerular filtration rate (GFR), and urinary excretion of plasma proteins are abnormally high in newly diagnosed IDDM patients, particularly during poor glycaemic control (Mogensen, 1972; Ditzel & Junker, 1972; Parving *et al.*, 1976). Strict metabolic control for twelve months has been shown to normalise glomerular hyperfiltration in IDDM patients, the GFR returning to the previously elevated level if glycaemic control is relaxed (Wiseman *et al.*, 1985).

Thus from the experimental studies described, there is little doubt that organ blood flow is increased in the early stages of diabetes. However, this functional disturbance of the regulation of the skin microcirculation evident in patients with recently diagnosed diabetes is not reported in patients with longer disease duration. Indeed a study of diabetic patients with a mean disease duration of 13.3 years, using laser Doppler flowmetry showed impaired microvascular blood flow in response to minor skin trauma. Moreover, the reduction in hyperaemic response to skin trauma was not due to a reduction in capillary numbers, since the mean density of capillaries was similar in the diabetic group compared with the age-matched non-diabetic control group (Rayman *et al.*, 1986). Similarly, in another study using laser Doppler flowmetry, diabetic patients with a long duration of diabetes ( $38 \pm 6$  years) and no clinical microangiopathic complications, had a shorter duration of reactive hyperaemia compared with patients of a similar disease duration with complications (Tooke *et al.*, 1987). These results indicate that the reactive hyperaemia response may be a useful non-invasive method for detecting the presence or possibly predicting the risk of developing complications in diabetes. In long standing diabetes, the haemodynamic abnormalities evolve, leading to a limitation of maximal blood flow and a loss of autoregulation; both of which may be the result of the microvascular sclerosis induced by prolonged hyperaemia and microvascular hypertension.

#### Protein leakage and capillary permeability

An alternative to the haemodynamic hypothesis has been postulated by the Steno group who have suggested that patients with microalbuminuria (a marker of incipient diabetic nephropathy), who exhibit increased risk of microangiopathy in other organs, are

characterised by increased permeability of the endothelial lining of blood vessels, which are perhaps due to genetically determined differences in the charge barrier (Deckert *et al.*, 1989).

An elevation of capillary pressure appears to be a major factor responsible for the enhanced leakage of plasma proteins through, and their deposition in the wall of the microvasculature and mesangium (Parving *et al.*, 1976); as well as increased exchangeable sodium (O'Hare *et al.*, 1983), and reduced tissue oncotic pressure (Fauchald *et al.*, 1985). Increased permeability is a cardinal feature of diabetic microangiopathy; indeed, hyperpermeability of the capillary wall to molecules of different sizes such as dopamine (Lorenzi *et al.*, 1980), fluorescein (Porta *et al.*, 1981; Bollinger *et al.*, 1982), and albumin (Parving, 1976; Fauchald *et al.*, 1985) have been demonstrated in patients with microangiopathy. The main pathway for fluid filtration across the microvascular wall is through channels between the endothelial cells, and subsequently through a glycoprotein lattice in the basement membrane (Curry & Michel, 1980). Disruption of the endothelial layer (Katz *et al.*, 1989), or glycation of proteins in the glycocalyx and basement membrane (Brownlee *et al.*, 1984), leading to an altered structure or charge are possible mechanisms that could alter pore size and therefore fluid permeability (Deckert *et al.*, 1989).

The temporal relationship between altered permeability changes and the different stages of clinical diabetic complications remains uncertain. It has been proposed that an increased transcapillary escape rate of albumin ( $TER_{Ab}$ ) reflects a more generalised vascular dysfunction involving the glomerulus and retinal capillaries as well as the intima of large vessels (Deckert *et al.*, 1989). Increased fluorescein leakage occurs into the vitreous after intravenous injection in young insulin-dependent diabetic patients with no clinical retinopathy, or mild background changes only (Cunha-Vaz *et al.*, 1975, and Waltman *et al.*, 1978). Moreover, another study assessing microvascular fluid permeability (using a strain gauge plethysmographic method) in the forearm of young insulin-dependent diabetic patients showed that the capillary filtration coefficient (CFC) was significantly higher than that seen in non-diabetic control subjects (Jaap *et al.*, 1993). These insulin-dependent diabetic patients were of short disease duration, had satisfactory glycaemic control, and no evidence of microangiopathy, suggesting that the changes reflect a *primary alteration* in microvascular fluid permeability. Further support for

this concept was provided by the demonstration of increased forearm microvascular permeability in insulin-dependent patients with incipient nephropathy, whereas fluid permeability in patients with a long disease duration and little evidence of microangiopathy was found to be no different from that in control subjects (Jaap *et al.*, 1996). The authors speculate that only those patients who have a high capillary filtration coefficient will go on to develop severe microvascular complications; although this hypothesis can only be confirmed by prospective studies following insulin-dependent diabetic patients from the time of diagnosis.

#### Rheological Factors

Abnormal plasma viscosity, whole blood viscosity (Barnes *et al.*, 1977), platelet function, and red cell deformability (McMillan *et al.*, 1978) have been shown to impair blood flow, and may contribute to the development of microangiopathy in diabetes. Furthermore, the degree of disturbance of blood rheology is related to glycaemic control. Platelets from diabetic patients show an increased sensitivity to aggregation induced by adrenaline, ADP, or collagen, and there is some evidence that this increased sensitivity correlates with the development of certain diabetic complications (Mustard & Packham, 1977). The inability of the less flexible cells to deform, may enhance the tangential stress upon the microvascular wall, enhancing the effects of capillary hypertension, and also may predispose the tissues to hypoxia and poor nutrition.

Increased tangential stress also stimulates the endothelial release of vasodilator substances such as endothelium derived relaxing factor (EDRF) and prostacyclin. The production of prostacyclin, prostaglandins and EDRF by the endothelial cell inhibits the aggregation of platelets on the luminal surface of the vessel, as well as modulating vascular tone. The influence of tangential stress on the function of the endothelium will be discussed in more detail in chapter 2.

#### 1.7iii Structural Changes

##### Capillary Basement Membrane Thickening

Increased shear stress stimulates the endothelial synthesis and expansion of the mesangial

matrix which may be important in the development of basement membrane thickening. Increased thickness of the capillary basement membrane (CBM) is the third pathophysiological process, and is considered to be the hallmark of diabetic microangiopathy (Keen & Jarrett, 1982; Parving *et al.*, 1983b; Cagliero *et al.*, 1988).

Morphometric studies have revealed basement membrane thickening in the kidney, retina, skin, skeletal muscle, brain and heart in diabetic patients (Johnson *et al.*, 1981 & 1982; Osterby & Hansen, 1965; Tilton *et al.*, 1986; Silver *et al.*, 1977; Siperstein *et al.*, 1968). There is a direct relationship between hyperglycaemia and CBM thickness. Using tumour cells which produce basement membrane materials, it has been demonstrated that exposure to hyperglycaemia caused an enhanced synthesis of basement membrane (Ledbetter *et al.*, 1987). Similarly, exposure to an elevated glucose concentration caused an increase in the expression of collagen IV and fibronectin mRNA levels as a result of increased gene transcription in umbilical vein endothelial cells (Cagliero *et al.*, 1988). On the other hand intensive therapy to produce near-normoglycaemia has been shown to bring about a significant reduction in the width of the CBM in diabetic patients (Petersen *et al.*, 1980; Raskin *et al.*, 1983).

The mechanism leading to the increase in basement membrane thickness is not merely a consequence of change in the metabolic environment. Increased capillary pressure, and/or the proliferative response of the endothelium to vascular injury may act as an important stimulus for its formation (Williamson & Kilo, 1977). Furthermore, it has been shown that CBM thickening in diabetes is progressively more marked the further the tissue sample is taken below the heart (Vracko & Benditt, 1970; Tilton *et al.*, 1981), presumably reflecting the influence of hydrostatic load (Tooke, 1986).

Another possibility is the increased hydrostatic pressure may cause an increased permeation of plasma proteins into the vessel wall, and induce a limited proliferative response with the synthesis of increased amounts of basement membrane. Histochemical analysis has shown increased membrane glycosylation which may favour the increased binding of plasma proteins, and it has been suggested that glycosylated collagen is more resistant to normal

processes of degradation (Rohrbach *et al.*, 1982).

This chapter has detailed the macro- and microvascular complications of diabetes mellitus, and has highlighted the significant abnormalities in the microcirculation of many vascular beds in diabetic patients. Microvascular disease is the hallmark of diabetes, and microangiopathy greatly increases the morbidity of IDDM patients. A number of studies have shown that the vasoregulatory function of the endothelium lining the small blood vessels, is impaired in diabetes and this phenomenon may be relevant to the pathogenesis of diabetic microangiopathy (Cohen, 1993). Altered production of endothelium-derived vasoactive factors such as endothelium-dependent relaxing factor (EDRF) may be partly responsible for these abnormalities (Tilton *et al.*, 1993; Komers *et al.*, 1994). In the next chapter, the structure and function of the normal microcirculation, and the vascular endothelium is reviewed, with particular emphasis on the role of the endothelium in the modulation of vascular tone and changes in endothelial function associated with diabetes.



## CHAPTER TWO

THE MICROCIRCULATION AND

VASCULAR ENDOTHELIUM

## 2.1 Function of the Microcirculation

The microcirculation is a network of microscopically small blood channels including the arterioles, capillaries and venules. In a “typical” microvascular bed the arterioles further differentiate into capillaries, which are structurally characterised by a vessel wall consisting of a single layer of endothelial cells, surrounded by their basement membranes which split to enclose occasional cells called pericytes. The capillaries are the major exchange vessels, and the nutrients required to sustain the cells in the tissue flow across their surface.

The main role of the precapillary vessels within the cardiovascular system is to distribute blood so that each capillary receives an appropriate blood flow at the correct pressure. This is achieved in the short-term by relaxation/contraction of the smooth muscle cells (Pohl *et al.*, 1986a), and in the long-term by the reorganisation of vascular wall cellular and extra-cellular components (Langille & O'Donnell, 1986), resulting in the adjustment of the lumen diameter and therefore the resistance to flow in each vessel.

Intravascular measurements indicate that up to 50% or more of the resistance to flow appears to lie proximal to vessels with diameters of 100 $\mu$ m, depending on the vascular bed studied. Most of the total resistance to flow is provided by the small arteries and arterioles known as *resistance arteries*, and changes in their internal diameter (<500 $\mu$ m) regulate peripheral resistance. These small arteries may be defined by two functional criteria: 1) those vessels proximal to the arterioles that contribute substantially to the precapillary resistance (Mulvany & Aalkjaer, 1990), and 2) the resistance vessels should be at a site of potential physiological control (Duling, 1991).

## 2.2 Structure and Function of Resistance Arteries

The structure of the resistance arteries, i.e. arteries with a lumen diameter of approximately 500 $\mu$ m or less (Bloom & Fawcett, 1968) is similar to that of the large arteries. The vascular wall consists of three layers, an outer tunica adventitia, a central tunica media, and an inner tunica intima (Mulvany & Aalkjaer, 1990).

### 2.2i Adventitia

This outer layer which is more prominent in the small muscular arteries contains connective tissue (made up of elastin and collagen), fibroblasts, mast cells, macrophages, as well as occasional Schwann cells and associated nerve axons (Lee *et al.*, (a) 1983). The sparsely arranged nerves are all contained within the adventitia and do not penetrate the media. This layer also contains the blood supply, which is made up of arterioles, venules, capillaries and lymphatic vessels, known collectively as the vasovasorum.

### 2.2ii Media

The tunica media of small arteries is bounded by a prominent internal elastic lamina on the luminal side, and a less well-defined external lamina which lies between the media and the adventitia. The media largely comprises smooth muscle cells which are arranged circumferentially. The number of smooth muscle layers in the media of the small arteries decreases with decreasing vessel diameter, so that vessels with a diameter of 300µm have approximately six layers (Lee *et al.*, (b) 1983), whereas, 30-50µm arterioles have a single layer of smooth muscle cells (Walmsley, 1982). There are few, if any nerve endings in the media, and it appears that the smooth muscle cells act as an electrical syncytium responding to signals generated in the adventitial layer by the perivascular nerve endings.

### 2.2iii Intima

The intima is composed of three layers, of which the innermost, the endothelium is in direct contact with the blood, and forms a continuous lining of the vascular tree. Surrounding the endothelium is a sub-endothelial layer consisting of elastic fibres and collagen fibrils, and the outer layer forming the internal elastic lamina which makes contact with the smooth muscle cells within the tunica media (Carlson *et al.*, 1982).

### 2.3 The Peripheral Circulation and its Control

The peripheral circulation is normally tightly regulated by a combination of control mechanisms. These include the autonomic nervous system, local reflexes, circulating mediators and locally produced vasoactive substances such as nitric oxide (vasodilator) and endothelin (vasoconstrictor). In its strictest sense, autoregulation is defined as the ability of the vessels to keep blood flow constant despite changes in perfusion pressure (Johnson, 1964). A wider role for autoregulation is thought to be the ability of the vessels to control blood flow to meet the metabolic demands of the tissues (Guyton & Coleman, 1967). This must be done without the compensation of general body functions which rely upon the tight control of blood flow in various vascular beds, such as the maintenance of arterial blood pressure and core temperature of the body. The meeting of these specifications depends upon a complicated array of local and extrinsic mechanisms controlling blood flow through the microcirculation.

The tissue responsible for the control of total peripheral resistance, arterial and venous tone, and the distribution of blood throughout the body is the vascular smooth muscle; the contraction of which is mediated by a combination of neural and humoral factors. The vascular smooth muscle cells are small, mononucleated, spindle-shaped cells which are generally arranged in helical layers around the lumen of the vessel. They contain large numbers of thin actin filaments, and relatively small numbers of thick myosin filaments (Belloni & Sparks, 1978).

Receptors exist on the surface of the vascular smooth muscle cells and the endothelium for a variety of peptide and non-peptide neurohumoral mediators such as catecholamines, histamine, acetylcholine, serotonin, angiotensin, adenosine, and prostaglandins. It is the distribution of these receptors which partly determine the reactivity of a particular vascular bed (Vanhoutte, 1986). Once the receptors in the vascular smooth muscle membrane are activated by an agonist, excitation-contraction coupling occurs. Briefly, the receptors stimulate phospholipase C in a reaction coupled to guanine nucleotide binding proteins (G-proteins), which leads to (via a series of steps) the release of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  from the sarcoplasmic reticulum. The  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  then binds to calmodulin, which stimulates the movement of actin/

myosin filaments via activation of the myosin light chain kinase resulting in the contraction of the vessel. The converse occurs during relaxation, where myosin light chain kinase is inactivated by dephosphorylation and the  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  is actively pumped out of the vascular smooth muscle cell by the  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  pump, and the  $\text{Na}^+/\text{Ca}^{2+}$  exchanger (Berne & Levy, 1993).

Myogenic activity in the smooth muscle of small arteries and arterioles appears to be a major component of the *basal tone* evident in the resistance arteries of most vascular beds (Folkow, 1949, 1952), and is independent of nervous control. This myogenic tone is the element on which all other control factors act in order to modulate local blood flow; and it creates the basis for most of the blood flow reserve that tissues are able to recruit when their metabolic needs increase (Johansson, 1989).

The tone of a vessel basically refers to a sustained state of contraction in the muscle, and it is an active process of the contractile proteins. Theories for its functional role include participation in the regulation of blood flow, capillary pressure and vascular resistance (Johnson, 1980). One or more of the following processes may be involved in producing this tonic activity including: 1) an expression of myogenic activity in response to a stretch stimulus, 2) a high oxygen tension of arterial blood, 3) the presence of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , or 4) some other factor present in the plasma. It is now firmly established that the control of blood flow by the local regulation of vascular smooth muscle tone is mediated by the release of vasoactive substances from the endothelium; details of which will be discussed in subsequent sections.

Calcium is important in the myogenic mechanism for the transduction of the contractile response to stretch (Harder, 1984; Laher & Bevan, 1989; Nakayama, 1982). However, other second messengers such as protein kinase C also may be involved in the myogenic response, by altering the sensitivity of the smooth muscle contractile process to calcium (Meininger *et al.*, 1991). Pharmacological studies indicate that myogenic tone can be enhanced by the activation of protein kinase C, and attenuated by its inhibition (Laher *et al.*, 1989).

### 2.3i Sympathetic Constrictor Influence on Resistance Vessels

With the exception of capillaries, all blood vessels contain smooth muscle and receive vasoconstrictor fibres from the sympathetic nervous system. However, the small arteries and arterioles are most densely innervated suggesting that the sympathetic nervous system may play a major role in regulating tissue blood flow and peripheral resistance (Berne & Levy, 1993). The nerves supplying the small/resistance arteries are located in the adventitia with little or no penetration into the vascular media (Mulvany & Aalkjaer, 1990). These adrenergic nerves consist of axons interspersed at regular intervals with varicosities. Noradrenaline is the major neurotransmitter of the sympathetic nervous system, causing vasoconstriction via  $\alpha$ -adrenergic receptors and vasodilation via  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptors.

The vascular response to noradrenaline ultimately depends on the amount of noradrenaline released into the synaptic cleft. This depends on the density of sympathetic innervation and on the pre-synaptic regulating mechanisms at the neuroeffector junction. These include neuronal amine re-uptake and adrenergic auto-inhibitory receptors. After release from the pre-synaptic nerve terminal, noradrenaline crosses the synaptic cleft, and combines with adrenergic receptors initiating a post-synaptic response. These receptors ( $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \beta_1, \beta_2$ ) have been categorised based on pharmacological specificity and physiological actions, and are described in detail in a review article by Raymond *et al.*, 1990. In general,  $\alpha_2$  receptors are located in pre-synaptic regions where they modulate the release of noradrenaline from nerve endings and have an autoinhibitory effect on the amount of noradrenaline released into the synaptic cleft. In contrast, post-synaptic receptors can be entirely  $\alpha_1$ , or  $\alpha_2$  or a mixture of both. Vascular smooth muscle has both sub-types, and stimulation causes contraction and an increased peripheral resistance.

Likewise,  $\beta$ -adrenoreceptors also are known to exist in the form of two subtypes. The  $\beta_1$  receptors are always located on the membrane of the effector cell, and are therefore post-synaptic. Whereas, the  $\beta_2$  receptors although mainly post-synaptic, may also be found in pre-synaptic locations, and stimulation of these  $\beta_2$  receptors enhances the release of noradrenaline.

## 2.4 The Endothelium

The endothelium is the innermost lining of the blood vessel wall, thereby forming the cellular lining of the entire circulatory system including the lymphatic channels (Bennett *et al.*, 1959). The single layer of endothelial cells which constitute the vascular endothelium, are flattened, uniform and elongated, approximately 25-50 $\mu$  long, and 10-15 $\mu$  wide, with their long-axis orientated in the direction of blood flow (Simionescu & Simionescu, 1977). The endothelial cell contains all of the usual cytoplasmic organelles, including a prominent oval nucleus, smooth and rough endoplasmic reticulum, ribosomes, mitochondria, Golgi apparatus, lysosomes, glycogen granules, and thin and thick filaments containing actin and myosin (Florey, 1966; Rhodin, 1968; Haudenschild *et al.*, 1975).

Its ability to act as a selective exchange surface is determined by haemodynamic factors such as: microvascular flow rate, the size and charge of the molecule concerned, the permeability of the capillary wall for the exchange product, and the surface area available for the exchange to take place (Tooke, 1987). Endothelial cells interact with their neighbours by two basic mechanisms; firstly by humoral mechanisms, i.e. the synthesis and secretion of endothelial products into the extracellular fluid; and secondly, by direct contact between other endothelial and vascular cells via communicating gap junctions (Davies *et al.*, 1988).

It is now known that the endothelium is a vast organ with multiple functions and plays a pivotal role in maintaining homeostasis of the blood vessels. The endothelium plays an important role in the regulation of vascular tone by modulating the degree of contraction of the smooth muscle that surrounds it by the synthesis and release of biologically active substances, such as endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF) and endothelium-derived contracting factor (EDCF) (Vanhoutte, 1989). It also synthesises and releases anticoagulant and fibrinolytic factors; secretes growth factors; binds lipoprotein lipase and metabolises lipoproteins. It converts the inactive angiotensin I to the vasoconstrictor angiotensin II, through the action of angiotensin converting enzyme (ACE), which also inactivates the vasodilator bradykinin, and the synthesis of prostaglandins, e.g. prostacyclin.

#### 2.4i The Discovery of Endothelium-Derived Relaxing Factor

Many endothelium-derived substances may modify vascular tone, but the most significant finding of the importance of endothelial cells in local cardiovascular control was first provided by Furchgott and Zawadzki in 1980(a), who demonstrated endothelium-dependent relaxation to the vasodilator acetylcholine (ACh). They also showed that the relaxation induced by ACh was dependent on the presence of an intact endothelium. Furchgott and Zawadzki went on to demonstrate that the relaxing effect of acetylcholine on strips of rabbit aorta was mediated indirectly by the release of a labile substance from the endothelial cells, acting on the smooth muscle cells. This unknown substance was named endothelium-dependent relaxing factor or EDRF.

The local nature of EDRF was first demonstrated using two rabbit aortic strips suspended together in a “sandwich” arrangement. In this procedure, a transverse strip freed of endothelial cells was tested when mounted separately and also when mounted intimal surface against intimal surface, with a longitudinal strip of the same width and length with endothelial cells present (“sandwich mount”). Using this technique the endothelium-free transverse strip, which alone did not relax in response to ACh, now exhibited good relaxation in response to that agent. This was attributable to the transfer of a biologically active substance from the ACh-stimulated endothelial cells of the donor vessel (longitudinal strip) to the detector vessel (transverse strip denuded of endothelium) (Furchgott & Zawadzki, 1980b; Furchgott *et al.*, 1981). A different approach confirming the release of EDRF from the endothelium involved superfusing an endothelium-denuded aortic ring with the perfusate from an intact isolated rabbit aorta (Griffith *et al.*, 1984; Rubanyi *et al.*, 1985). By increasing the length and therefore the time before the perfusate reached the detector vessels, it was established that EDRF had a biological half-life of only a few seconds in oxygenated physiological salt solutions (Griffith *et al.*, 1984; Cocks *et al.*, 1985).

Acetylcholine or carbachol-mediated endothelium-dependent relaxation also has been demonstrated in small resistance arteries; from guinea pig mesenterium (Bolton & Clapp, 1986), rabbit ear (Owen & Bevan, 1985), rat (DeMey & Gray, 1985) and rabbit mesentery



(Furchgott *et al.*, 1987), as well as in human subcutaneous vessels (Mc Nally *et al.*, 1994). Furthermore these studies revealed that the potency of acetylcholine increased with decreasing vessel diameter, possibly reflecting the shorter diffusion distance from the endothelium to the outermost muscle cell layer in the smaller vessels.

#### 2.4ii The Identification of EDRF as Nitric Oxide

The discovery of acetylcholine-mediated endothelium-dependent relaxation stimulated the development of bioassays to characterise the endothelial substance(s) responsible for this effect. Early studies indicated that EDRF may be a lipoxygenase product (Singer & Peach, 1983; Forstermann and Neufang, 1984), or a product of the cytochrome P-450 enzyme system (Pinto *et al.*, 1986; Macdonald *et al.*, 1986), or an unstable compound with a carbonyl group at or near its active site (Griffith *et al.*, 1984). However all of these suggestions of chemical structures for EDRF were discounted by subsequent studies.

In 1977, some three years before the discovery of endothelium-dependent relaxation, Katsuki and co-workers proposed that what they termed “nitrovasodilators” (including glyceryl trinitrate, nitroglycerin) activated soluble guanylate cyclase in vascular smooth muscle in response to the release of nitric oxide, and the resulting increase in cyclic GMP lead to smooth muscle relaxation. A decade later, the possible identity of EDRF as nitric oxide was suggested simultaneously by two laboratories based on the comparison of the properties of both substances (Khan & Furchgott, 1987; Ignarro *et al.*, 1987). Thus the response to both EDRF and nitric oxide were shown to be inhibited by haemoglobin, and methylene blue (Martin *et al.*, 1985), and that superoxide anions ( $O_2^{\cdot -}$ ) contributed to the instability of EDRF, as the scavenger of superoxide anions, superoxide dismutase, prolonged the action of EDRF (Gryglewski *et al.*, 1986a; Rubanyi & Vanhoutte, 1986).

The strong evidence that EDRF was identical to nitric oxide came from Palmer *et al.*, in 1987 who reported that endothelial cells stimulated with bradykinin released nitric oxide in amounts sufficient to account for the actions of EDRF. The release of EDRF as NO was measured directly as the chemiluminescent product of its reaction with ozone (Downes *et al.*,

1976). Palmer *et al.*, (1988b) then went on to show that N<sup>G</sup>-monomethyl-L-arginine prevented the formation of nitric oxide by cultured porcine endothelial cells, and this effect could be overcome by incubation with L-arginine. Subsequent studies demonstrated that both EDRF and NO inhibited platelet aggregation (Radomski *et al.*, 1987a), induced the disaggregation of aggregated platelets (Radomski *et al.*, 1987b), and attenuated platelet adhesion (Radomski *et al.*, 1987c, d).

Although the identification of EDRF as nitric oxide was strongly supported by experimental evidence, some controversy about the chemical nature of NO still remains. These include wide variations in the estimated biological half-life of EDRF which range from 3 to 5 seconds (Griffith *et al.*, 1984; Rubanyi *et al.*, 1985; Gryglewski *et al.*, 1986); differential binding of EDRF and NO to anion exchange columns (Cocks *et al.*, 1985; Long *et al.*, 1987); and differential biological activity on smooth muscle preparations (Shikano & Berkowitz, 1987; Dusting *et al.*, 1988). Despite these discrepancies, it is generally accepted that EDRF is NO or a closely related species, e.g. an S-nitrosothiol (Myers *et al.*, 1990; Furchgott, 1990; Stamler *et al.*, 1992).

#### 2.4.iii The Synthesis and Release of EDRF

In 1988 Palmer and colleagues demonstrated that cultured vascular porcine endothelial cells synthesized nitric oxide from the terminal guanidino-nitrogen atom of the amino acid L-arginine. Once synthesized by the reduced NADPH-dependent dioxxygenase enzyme now referred to as nitric oxide synthase (or synthetase), EDRF/NO diffuses from the endothelium to the underlying vascular smooth muscle where it exerts its vasodilatory action by activating guanylate cyclase, resulting in a rise in intracellular cyclic guanine 3'5'-monophosphate (cGMP) (Rapoport, 1983).

The nitric oxide synthase enzyme can exist in two isoforms; a calcium and calmodulin-dependent NO-synthase (Mayer *et al.*, 1989; Mulisch *et al.*, 1989), which is mainly present in endothelial cells and neurones, and a Ca<sup>2+</sup>-independent inducible NO-synthase found in cytokine-activated cells, such as macrophages, and smooth muscle as well as in endothelial

cells (Forstermann *et al.*, 1991; Dinerman *et al.*, 1993).

As well as basal release, endothelial NO synthesis can be further stimulated by both receptor-dependent (e.g. acetylcholine, ATP, or bradykinin) (De Mey & Vanhoutte, 1981; Cherry *et al.*, 1982) and independent agonists (e.g.  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  ionophores, or  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ -ATP-ase inhibitors) (Zawadzki *et al.*, 1980; Furchgott, 1981); as well as physical stimuli such as pulsatile flow, shear stress, (Pohl *et al.*, 1986a; Rubanyi *et al.*, 1986) and hypoxia (Pohl & Busse, 1989).

#### 2.4iv Basal Release of NO/EDRF

The endothelium exerts an important basal dilator influence on blood vessels, continuously adjusting smooth muscle tone through the release of NO from the luminal side of the vessel, counterbalancing the constrictor response of noradrenaline, ATP, and neuropeptide Y released onto the adventitial side of the vessel by the sympathetic nervous system (Vallance, 1992). The overall rate of NO formation under basal (i.e. static) conditions is somewhat diminished in cultured endothelial cells, indicating the endothelial cells require a constant stimulus e.g. shear stress to maintain NO-synthetase expression. Basal release of NO is predominantly dependent on an intact endothelium, and its removal or incubation with a nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor usually leads to vasoconstriction (Palmer *et al.*, 1988b).

*In vitro* studies demonstrated that N<sup>G</sup>-monomethyl-L-arginine (L-NMMA), and nitro-L-arginine methyl ester (L-NAME) are competitive inhibitors of NO synthetase (Palmer & Moncada, 1989; Vargas *et al.*, 1991). *In vivo* studies involving anaesthetized animals support the role of basal release of EDRF. Animals treated with L-NMMA develop a dose-dependent increase in mean arterial blood pressure and a reduced response to the hypotensive action of ACh (Rees *et al.*, 1989a, 1990; Whittle *et al.*, 1989; Tolins *et al.*, 1990). Moreover, Rees *et al.*, 1989 showed that the blood vessels obtained from animals treated with L-NMMA had a reduced ability to form NO. Similarly, in man intravenous administration of L-NMMA into the brachial artery caused vasoconstriction and a 50% decrease in forearm blood flow, which was reversed by L-arginine (Vallance *et al.*, 1989a,b). These observations support the role of basal formation of NO in the regulation of blood flow and pressure (Rees *et al.*, 1990).

#### 2.4v Agonist-Stimulated EDRF Release

Although the discovery of the role of the endothelium in local vasomotor control was based on the response to acetylcholine *in vitro*, it is unlikely in the intact organism that acetylcholine ever reaches the endothelial cells. Cholinergic nerve endings are found only in the adventitia of blood vessels and acetylcholine is rapidly destroyed by acetylcholinesterase before it can activate the endothelial muscarinic receptors. It is now known that other factors mediate the release of EDRF.

Agents which have been shown to induce endothelium-dependent relaxation of small arteries are either receptor dependent, such as bradykinin (Cherry *et al.*, 1981, 1982; Altura & Chand, 1981); histamine (Van de Voorde & Leusen, 1983); thrombin (De Mey & Vanhoutte, 1982; Ku, 1982); ATP and ADP (De Mey & Vanhoutte, 1980, 1981; Furchgott & Zawadzki, 1980c; Furchgott, 1981); substance P (Zawadzki *et al.*, 1981); noradrenaline (Vanhoutte & Miller, 1989); and arachidonic acid and serotonin (Golino *et al.*, 1991), or are receptor independent substances, such as the calcium ionophore A23187 (Zawadzki *et al.*, 1980; Furchgott, 1981).

The endothelial cell membrane contains many receptors reacting to a variety of these endogenous substances. These receptors stimulate the synthesis and release of EDRF by second messenger systems. It has been shown that some responses mediated by the endothelium (though not all) can be inhibited by pertussis toxin, which is a known inhibitor of a sub-group of these coupling proteins (G-proteins). Pertussis toxin ADP-ribosylates the alpha-subunits of the toxin-sensitive G-proteins at a cysteine residue, resulting in their inactivation (Flavahan & Vanhoutte, 1990). Thus at least two distinct biochemical pathways are involved in the release of EDRF. In most cases, stimulation of the endothelium will not only lead to an increase in EDRF production but also to the simultaneous release of endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF) and/ or prostacyclin.

#### 2.4vi Shear Stress

The arterial endothelium forms the interface between blood flow and the vessel wall, and

consequently it is exposed to a constant force of fluid shear stress as a result of change in blood flow and pressure. An increase in flow rate (especially if pulsatile) *in vivo*, causes a parallel increase in the release of EDRF, resulting in flow-induced vasodilation which is endothelium-dependent (Vanhoutte, 1988); and it is this effect of shear stress on the blood vessel wall which is one of the main factors concerned in EDRF release.

When endothelial cells are subjected to shear stress or stretching, a diverse set of responses are induced. These include rapid changes in ionic conductance, adenylate cyclase activity, EDRF release, inositol triphosphate generation, and intracellular free calcium. Indeed these responses to mechanical stress are similar to those resulting from agonist-receptor coupling, suggesting that they may share common transduction pathways. If the forces are sustained, these rapid responses are then followed by altered gene expression, and structural re-organisation (Davies & Tripathi, 1993).

At increased flows, resistance arteries of the intact rabbit ear have shown enhanced endothelium-dependent vasodilation to ACh (Griffith *et al.*, 1987b), and subsequently greater endogenous NO activity was demonstrated in large arterioles where hydraulic resistance and shear stress were the highest (Griffith & Edwards, 1990). Studies using cultured endothelial cells have demonstrated that an increase in shear stress enhances kinin release and as a consequence, the release of EDRF from the endothelium (Busse & Lamontagne, 1991; Wiemer *et al.*, 1991). Another study of the effects of shear stress on cultured endothelial cells showed that the stimulus of laminar fluid flow causes an elevation of endothelial cGMP via an autocrine action of EDRF. This effect is mediated by a unique signal transduction pathway that is coupled to a pertussis toxin-sensitive G-protein, which requires the activity of an endothelial potassium channel (Ohno *et al.*, 1993).

#### 2.4vii Hypoxia

As well as detecting shear stress the vascular endothelium also acts as a local sensor and effector system, regulating the supply of oxygen to the tissues. *In vitro* and *in vivo* studies indicate that hypoxia induces vasodilation in a variety of vascular beds, by stimulating the

release of vasoactive autacoids such as EDRF and prostacyclin (Pohl & Busse, 1989; Busse *et al.*, 1983, 1984). On the other hand, depending on the experimental conditions, sudden hypoxia causes endothelium-dependent contraction of the pulmonary and coronary arteries due to the release of a diffusible substance that remains unidentified (Van Nueten *et al.*, 1980; Rubanyi & Vanhoutte, 1985; Graser & Vanhoutte, 1991).

## 2.5 Other Non-NO Endothelium-Derived Relaxing Factors

### 2.5i Prostacyclin

Prostacyclin discovered in 1976 by Moncada and colleagues (Moncada *et al.*, 1976), is a bicyclic eicosanoid generated from arachidonic acid, which is previously liberated from endothelial phospholipids by an activated phospholipase. Prostacyclin generation can be stimulated by a variety of factors including pulsatile pressure, and hypoxia. Its release can also be stimulated by endogenous mediators derived from plasma such as bradykinin (Crutchley *et al.*, 1983), substance P and thrombin (Weksler *et al.*, 1978), as well as substances liberated from activated platelets, such as serotonin, platelet-derived growth factor (Coughlin *et al.*, 1980), interleukin-1 (Rossi *et al.*, 1985), and adenine nucleotides (Pearson *et al.*, 1983; Forsberg *et al.*, 1987).

Chemically unstable, with a metabolic half-life in the blood stream of approximately three minutes, circulating levels of prostacyclin are too low to have a systemic effect (Blair *et al.*, 1982). Prostacyclin therefore acts as a paracrine hormone, and is released on the abluminal side of the vessel, where it then causes relaxation of the underlying vascular smooth muscle, by activating adenylate cyclase and increasing the levels of cyclic 3',5'-adenosine-monophosphate (cyclic AMP) (Luscher & Vanhoutte, 1990). It acts synergistically with EDRF to inhibit platelet aggregation (Radomski *et al.*, 1987a; Macdonald *et al.*, 1988).

### 2.5ii Endothelium-Derived Hyperpolarising Factor

Electrophysiological studies of endothelium-dependent responses have revealed that acetylcholine and other vasodilator drugs also cause membrane hyperpolarisation of the

underlying vascular smooth muscle (Komori & Suzuki, 1987; Feletou & Vanhoutte, 1988). The hyperpolarisation occurs in response to an unidentified diffusible substance, endothelium-derived hyperpolarizing factor (EDHF), which is distinct from nitric oxide (Feletou & Vanhoutte, 1988; Komori *et al.*, 1988), and is not a product of the cyclooxygenase pathway (Hoeffner *et al.*, 1989).

Unlike the constitutive enzyme NO synthetase, which produces NO continuously, a continual basal release of EDHF is unlikely (Nagao & Vanhoutte, 1991). The release of EDHF can be activated by shear stress, acetylcholine (Hoeffner *et al.*, 1989), bradykinin (Beny, 1990), adenine nucleotides, histamine (Chen & Suzuki, 1989), thrombin and substance P (Beny *et al.*, 1986). EDHF appears to act on smooth muscle by opening ouabain sensitive potassium channels (Van de Voorde *et al.*, 1992; Chen *et al.*, 1989). The release of EDHF by the endothelial cell is  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ -dependent, and can be triggered by the calcium ionophore A23187 (Chen & Suzuki, 1990; Nagao & Vanhoutte, 1992). It is likely to be a calmodulin-dependent process, because it is inhibited by calmodulin inhibitors (Nagao *et al.*, 1992). The endothelial cell membrane receptor responsible for the acetylcholine-induced release of EDHF has been shown to be pharmacologically distinct from that releasing EDRF/NO, in that the first belongs to the muscarinic  $M_1$  subgroup, and the second to either the  $M_2$  or the  $M_3$  subgroup (Lüscher & Vanhoutte, 1990).

### 2.5iii Anti-Platelet Activity of EDRF

Abluminally released EDRF controls vascular tone, while lumenally released EDRF diffuses into the platelets when they are in close contact with the endothelial cell lining, and has anti-aggregatory and anti-adhesive effects (Azuma *et al.*, 1986; Radomski *et al.*, 1987(a); Moncada *et al.*, 1991). Vasoactive mediators produced by the aggregating platelets, including serotonin, adenosine diphosphate (ADP), and thromboxane  $A_2$  release EDRF from vessels with an intact endothelium. The release of EDRF results in the rapid flushing away of micro-aggregates thereby preventing unwanted intravascular coagulation. The effect of EDRF on platelet activity is strongly synergistic with prostacyclin, and together they constitute a powerful anti-aggregatory barrier (Macdonald *et al.*, 1988; Radomski *et al.*, 1987a).

Both EDRF and exogenous NO cause an increase in cGMP within the cytosol of the platelets, which initiates a series of phosphorylation steps, finally leading to a fall in intracellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Busse *et al.*, 1987; Mellion *et al.*, 1981); whereas, prostacyclin generated in the vessel wall, acts by a mechanism involving a cAMP-dependent phosphorylation process, which can be suppressed *in vitro* by indomethacin. However, the cGMP-dependent and NO-mediated suppression of platelet activation seems to be more important, because indomethacin led to only a slight reduction in the anti-aggregatory potential of thrombin-activated platelets, whereas the addition of EDRF/NO to the bioassay system causes almost complete suppression of platelet aggregation (Busse *et al.*, 1989).

Disruption of the endothelial barrier e.g. as a result of trauma, leads to a breakdown in the feedback control of platelet aggregation by EDRF and prostacyclin. Aggregation of platelets then proceeds with the continuous release of thromboxane  $\text{A}_2$  and serotonin, both of which in the absence of the endothelial barrier and of opposing EDRF release, have unrestricted access to the smooth muscle layer thereby causing vasoconstriction. The contribution of thromboxane  $\text{A}_2$  to the vascular phase of haemostasis is highlighted by the fact that the cyclooxygenase inhibitor aspirin inhibits platelet aggregation. Clinical trials have shown its administration in low doses is effective in preventing myocardial infarction (Peto *et al.*, 1988), and occlusion of coronary artery bypass grafts (Lorenz *et al.*, 1984).

A number of non-endothelium dependent nitrovasodilators which spontaneously release NO, e.g. sodium nitroprusside and GTN can directly increase the levels of platelet cGMP, thereby reducing their tendency to aggregate, and can therefore be used to suppress thrombotic events. However, as platelets lack the ability for the metabolic conversion of organic nitrates to a NO-containing compound, nitrovasodilators which can not spontaneously release EDRF have no significant inhibitory effect on the platelets or prevent thrombosis (Moncada *et al.*, 1991).

## 2.6 Endothelium-Derived Contracting Factors

Endothelial cells produce and release vasoconstrictor substances in response to a number of agents and physical stimuli, resulting in the contraction of the underlying smooth muscle.



These substances have been termed endothelium-derived contracting factors (EDCF) (Vanhoutte 1987; Luscher & Vanhoutte, 1990).

#### 2.6i Cyclo-oxygenase Dependent Endothelium-Derived Contracting Factor

Arachidonic acid induced contraction was first demonstrated in canine veins (DeMey & Vanhoutte, 1982), and later demonstrated in a variety of blood vessels including, rabbit aorta (Singer & Peach, 1983), canine basilar (Katusic *et al.*, 1988) and cerebral arteries (Toda *et al.*, 1988). The contractile response to arachidonic acid depends on an intact endothelium, and can be blocked by cyclo-oxygenase inhibitors such as indomethacin (Luscher, 1990). Endothelium-dependent contraction also can be evoked by neurohumoral mediators such as acetylcholine, rapid stretch, or the  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  ionophore A23187, and again the response can be prevented by indomethacin (Katusic *et al.*, 1988). The observation that the  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  ionophore A23187 mediates the release of EDCF suggests a  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ -dependent process. Studies using isolated human saphenous veins indicate that endothelium-dependent contractions produced by acetylcholine and histamine are mediated by the metabolism of arachidonic acid via cyclo-oxygenase and the production of the intermediates thromboxane  $\text{A}_2$  ( $\text{TXA}_2$ ) and prostaglandin  $\text{H}_2$  ( $\text{PGH}_2$ ) (Young *et al.*, 1991).

#### 2.6ii Superoxide Anions

In some arteries the activation of endothelial cyclo-oxygenase generates superoxide anions, which evoke contraction of the blood vessel (Vanhoutte & Katusic, 1988). Such a response has been demonstrated using the canine basilar artery, where the endothelium-derived contractions were shown to be inhibited selectively by the free radical scavenger superoxide dismutase (Katusic & Vanhoutte, 1989). The superoxide anion is a potent chemical inactivator of nitric oxide but also selectively inhibits the production of prostacyclin (Rubanyi & Vanhoutte, 1986; Katusic & Vanhoutte, 1989), and therefore may contribute to the development of increased vascular tone and vasospasm. However, superoxide radicals interact not only with EDRF but also with other tissue components, and can lead to

endothelial and vascular smooth muscle damage. Therefore, it is not uncommon to see alteration of a variety of responses in addition to endothelium-dependent relaxation when the free radicals levels are exceptionally high (Marshall & Kontos, 1990).

Excessive vascular superoxide production has been demonstrated in disease states associated with endothelial dysfunction, including hypercholesterolemia (Ohara *et al.*, 1993), and diabetes (Tesfamariam & Cohen, 1992). However, as it can be assumed that superoxide anions cause endothelium-dependent contraction by preventing an endothelial inhibitory influence rather than by acting directly on the vascular smooth muscle, and therefore can no longer be regarded as true EDCFs (Vanhoutte, 1993).

### 2.6iii Endoperoxides and Thromboxane $A_2$

Thromboxane and endoperoxides have been shown to induce endothelium-dependent contraction in other blood vessels. Thromboxane  $A_2$  is the major vasoconstrictor product of the cyclo-oxygenase pathway, and its formation from endoperoxides is catalysed by the enzyme thromboxane synthetase (Moncada & Vane, 1979). Studies using the isolated pulmonary artery of the rabbit have demonstrated that thromboxane synthetase inhibitors reduce endothelium-dependent contractions evoked by acetylcholine (Altieri *et al.*, 1986). Similarly, in the canine basilar artery endothelium-dependent contractions to norepinephrine, nicotine and the calcium ionophore A23187, can be blocked by the thromboxane synthetase inhibitor dazoxiben (Usui *et al.*, 1987; Katusic *et al.*, 1988). On the other hand, thromboxane synthetase inhibitors failed to prevent the endothelium-dependent contractions evoked by arachidonic acid in canine veins, or by ACh and endoperoxides in canine cerebral arteries (Miller & Vanhoutte, 1985; Katusic *et al.*, 1988; Toda *et al.*, 1988).

Thus, the endothelial cyclo-oxygenase pathway can generate a variety of EDCFs, including superoxide anions, thromboxane  $A_2$ , and prostaglandin  $H_2$ , depending on the agonist and blood vessel studied. However, it is possible that the endothelial cells may produce a second messenger which initiates the formation of the endoperoxides/thromboxanes in the underlying vascular smooth muscle (Vanhoutte, 1993).

## 2.6iv Hypoxia-Induced Endothelium-Dependent Contraction

Sudden hypoxia/anoxia has been shown to augment the contractile responses of isolated canine coronary, cerebral and pulmonary arteries (DeMey & Vanhoutte, 1982, 1983; Rubanyi & Vanhoutte, 1985). This rapid and transient endothelium-dependent contraction depends on the diffusion of an unidentified constrictor substance from the endothelium to the smooth muscle (Rubanyi & Vanhoutte, 1985). The contractile response does not depend on the cyclo-oxygenase pathway, nor is it endothelin, which produces a slow and sustained contractile response (Vanhoutte *et al.*, 1989). The effect is exacerbated by a reduced release of basal NO by the endothelial cell, resulting in decreased activation of soluble guanylate cyclase in the underlying smooth muscle (Graser & Vanhoutte, 1991). It appears therefore that a critical reduction of soluble guanylate cyclase activation is required for the hypoxic endothelium-dependent contractions to occur (Vanhoutte, 1993).

## 2.6v Endothelin

Endothelin is a 21-amino acid polypeptide first obtained and chemically characterised from pig aortic endothelial cells (Yanagisawa *et al.*, 1988). There are three structurally and pharmacologically distinct endothelin (ET) isopeptides in humans and other mammalian species; ET-1, ET-2, and ET-3 (Inoue *et al.*, 1989). Endothelin-1 is an extremely potent, long-lasting vasoconstrictor produced by the endothelial cells, both *in vitro* and *in vivo*, and whose action is closely associated with the influx of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Yanagisawa *et al.*, 1988; Brain *et al.*, 1988, 1989).

The production of endothelin is stimulated by mechanical forces, vasoconstrictor hormones such as arginine vasopressin, angiotensin II, and catecholamines; as well as coagulation and platelet products such as thrombin, and transforming growth factor  $\beta$ , and finally by certain cytokines such as interleukin-1 (Yanagisawa & Masaki, 1989). Since circulating endothelin levels are very low, it is suggested that its release is preferentially in the abluminal direction. Endothelin can cause vasodilation through the release of NO and prostacyclin as well as vasoconstriction (Yanagisawa *et al.*, 1988; Schini & Vanhoutte, 1991).

Under physiological conditions, the basal tone maintained by the continuous release of ET may be balanced by the tonic release of NO, and consequently an imbalance between these two factors could lead to pathological elevation of vascular tone (Rubanyi & Polokoff, 1994). The pathological importance of endothelin is suggested by its plasma elevation in disorders of cardiovascular and renal function, as well as diabetes (Margulies *et al.*, 1990, 1991; Lerman *et al.*, 1991; Haak *et al.*, 1992). Thus, drugs which interfere with the synthesis of endothelin from its inactive precursor “big endothelin” such as endothelin converting enzyme inhibitors, or antagonists of endothelin receptors, could provide novel therapies to reduce vascular tone or prevent vasospasm and diabetic vascular disease (Vallance, 1992).

## 2.7 The Endothelium In Diabetes

Due to its strategic anatomical positioning between the circulating blood and the vascular smooth muscle layer, the endothelium not only plays an important physiological role modulating vascular tone (Furchgott & Zawadzki, 1980b), but also represents a major target organ for vascular injuries. There is evidence to suggest that disturbances in endothelial function may contribute to both large and small vessel disease in diabetes mellitus (Porta *et al.*, 1987). Altered production and release of endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF), as well as prostacyclin, thromboxane  $A_2$ , or endoperoxides has been observed in various vascular beds (Teschfariam *et al.*, 1989). Changes in the reactivity of the vascular smooth muscle cells may also contribute to the altered responsiveness of the vasculature in diabetes (MacLeod, 1985; Harris & MacLeod, 1988). (See section 2.7iii)

Long standing diabetes mellitus is associated with structural changes to the vascular wall leading to type IV collagen, laminin, fibronectin, and the proteoglycan heparin sulfate becoming the major structural elements of the extracellular matrix (Beisswenger & Spiro, 1973; Barnett, 1991). These changes can at least be partially ascribed to enhanced levels of growth factors in diabetes such as platelet-derived growth factor (PDGF), and angiotensin II (AII) (Bar *et al.*, 1989; Flyvberg, 1990). Because of the growth factor-like properties of AII and its pathological role in diabetes, it has been suggested that treatment with angiotensin-converting enzyme (ACE) inhibitors may prevent the progression and further deterioration

in diabetic microangiopathy (Viberti, 1992). This view is supported by studies showing that the treatment with ACE-inhibitors has a beneficial influence on vascular dysfunction in both humans with diabetes (Lewis *et al.*, 1993), and animal models with experimental-induced diabetes (Murray *et al.*, 1994; Olbrich *et al.*, 1996).

Other growth factors reported to be elevated in diabetes, and in diabetic microangiopathy include, tissue-type plasminogen activator (tPA) (Jensen *et al.*, 1989), and von Willebrand factor (vWF) (Porta *et al.*, 1991). Recently, vascular permeability factor (VPF), or vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) also has been linked to the endothelial dysfunction associated with diabetes mellitus (Thomas *et al.*, 1995). The significance of both vWF and VPF acting as possible endothelial markers in determining the development and/or the progression of microangiopathy in humans with diabetes thus warrants a more detailed discussion.

### 2.7i Von Willebrand Factor

Von Willebrand factor (vWF) is a complex glycoprotein synthesized by endothelial cells of small and large blood vessels (Jaffe *et al.*, 1974), and is released when endothelial cells are damaged (Suffredini *et al.*, 1984). It promotes platelet adhesion to the subendothelium, especially at high shear rates (Sakariassen *et al.*, 1979), and protects factor VII, which plays a key role in the events of plasma coagulation (Ruggeri & Ware, 1992).

High plasma levels of vWF are widely regarded as an indication of endothelial damage and dysfunction in IDDM (Boneu *et al.*, 1975), and raised vWF levels have been reported in patients with diabetic nephropathy (Jensen *et al.*, 1989a,b; Stehouwer *et al.*, 1991), neuropathy (Plater *et al.*, 1996), and retinopathy (Porta *et al.*, 1981). Although it is not clear whether diabetic retinopathy or nephropathy is the more important determinant of high vWF in the study by Porta *et al.*, since patients with proteinuria were not excluded, and may have confounded the results. Subsequent studies addressing this issue have shown that there was no evidence of an association between retinopathy and the plasma concentration of vWF in Type 1 patients with normal urinary albumin excretion, and proposed that in these patients

high or increasing plasma vWF levels may be related to systolic blood pressure (Jensen, 1989; Stehouwer *et al.*, 1992).

Until recently, it was not known whether endothelial dysfunction actually precedes the development of microalbuminuria. Evidence in favour of the relationship was provided by a long term study of a group of IDDM patients who were followed-up over a period of 64 months. During this time period urinary albumin excretion, and plasma vWF concentration were measured at regular intervals. Results demonstrated that endothelial dysfunction preceded the development of microalbuminuria and therefore predicts the development of microalbuminuria. These findings support the hypothesis that the vascular endothelium is an early and relevant target in the pathogenesis of diabetic microangiopathy, and patients known to have raised plasma vWF levels should receive intensive treatment of hyperglycaemia and hypertension (Stehouwer *et al.*, 1995).

## 2.7ii Vascular Permeability Factor

Vascular permeability factor also known as vascular endothelial cell growth factor (VEGF) is a recently identified family of secretory proteins that stimulate endothelial cell growth and also increases endothelial permeability. It is produced by the vascular smooth muscle cells, but binds almost exclusively to the vascular endothelium (Jakeman *et al.*, 1992; Gitay-Goren *et al.*, 1992), causing an increase in vascular permeability and therefore vascular leakage (Senger *et al.*, 1983). On a molar basis, VPF induces a 50,000 times greater change in permeability than histamine (Senger *et al.*, 1990). Moreover, VPF differs from other substances which alter permeability because its effect is rapid and reversible without injury or inflammation (Senger *et al.*, 1983). Changes in vascular permeability are achieved without mast cell degranulation or endothelial cell damage, but instead depend on the separation of the endothelial cell junctions (Senger *et al.*, 1986).

VPF has mitogenic effects at low concentrations on endothelial cells, but does not stimulate the growth of other cell types (Connolly *et al.*, 1989; Leung *et al.*, 1989). In addition to affecting endothelial permeability and growth, VPF also stimulates the release of von

Willebrand factor and tissue factor, and induces endothelial surface procoagulant activity (Brock *et al.*, 1991).

Activation of the renin-angiotensin system (RAS), hypoxia (Tuder *et al.*, 1995), and hyperglycaemia are potent stimulators of VPF release. Hyperglycaemia has been shown to activate protein kinase C (PKC), which increases VPF messenger RNA expression (Williams *et al.*, 1992). Moreover, PKC inhibitors prevent hyperglycaemia-induced VPF activity (Williams & Howard, 1994). Other studies have demonstrated glucose-induced VPF gene expression in cultured skin fibroblasts, but exposure to high glucose concentrations for more than 48 hours increases VPF gene expression in skin fibroblasts only in certain individuals, and this difference in response may be of relevance in the variable susceptibility of individuals to diabetic complications (Thomas *et al.*, 1995).

More recently Williams & Kimber have demonstrated that subjecting vascular smooth muscle cells to cyclical mechanical strain leads to a rise in VPF production (Kimber *et al.*, 1996). Therefore, increased VPF expression, and peptide production can be stimulated by RAS activation, hyperglycaemia, hypertension, stretch and hypoxia, ultimately resulting in endothelial dysfunction and neovascularisation.

### 2.7iii Experimental Studies of Vascular Reactivity in Diabetes

Studies of vascular reactivity in animal models of diabetes have yielded inconsistent results. These discrepancies may be due to a number of different factors, such as the choice of vascular bed studied, duration of diabetes, age, and whether or not the animals were treated with insulin. Therefore the experimental conditions for these studies need to be carefully considered before the results can be accurately evaluated.

Studies of both isolated large arteries and resistance arteries have reported reactivity as being increased (MacLeod, 1985; Harris & MacLeod, 1988; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Cohen *et al.*, 1990; Taylor *et al.*, 1992), or decreased (Pfaffman *et al.*, 1982; Fortes *et al.*, 1983; Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Head *et al.*, 1987) in chemically induced diabetes, and unchanged in insulin treated

rats with spontaneous diabetes (Meraji *et al.*, 1987; Durante *et al.*, 1988). Similarly the results from whole animal studies also have proved to be conflicting with one study involving the chemically induced diabetic rat model, revealing enhanced responses to angiotensin II with normal responses to noradrenaline (Christlieb, 1976). Whereas, another study of isolated perfused rat limbs, demonstrated a significant increase in catecholamine reactivity but no subsequent change in the vasoconstrictor response to vasopressin or angiotensin (Brody & Dixon, 1964).

## 2.7iv Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation

### Animal Studies

The majority of studies of endothelium-dependent relaxation have involved the use of the aorta from rats with experimentally induced diabetes. Attenuated relaxation responses to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator acetylcholine (ACh) have been demonstrated in these animals (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Tesfamariam, 1990; Cameron & Cotter, 1992), as well as in the spontaneously diabetic rats (Meraji *et al.*, 1987; Durante *et al.*, 1988). A specific muscarinic receptor defect appears to be an unlikely explanation since the relaxation response to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator histamine (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Tanz *et al.*, 1989) and ADP (Pieper & Gross, 1988), also is abnormal. Relaxation produced by the calcium ionophore A23187, which in effect “by-passes” receptor-mediated calcium release, is reported to be normal in one study (Tesfamariam *et al.*, 1989) and abnormal in another (Oyama *et al.*, 1986). On the other hand, some studies reported no evidence of an impaired response to endothelium-dependent vasodilators (White & Carrier, 1986; Head *et al.*, 1987; Harris & MacLeod, 1988; Mulhern & Docherty, 1989).

Only a few studies of endothelial function have been performed using resistance vessels. Impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to histamine (Fortes *et al.*, 1983; Takiguchi *et al.*, 1988), and ACh has been reported in isolated resistance arteries from the mesenteric bed of chemically induced diabetic rats (Takiguchi *et al.*, 1988, 1989; Taylor *et al.*, 1992, 1994a). By contrast, others failed to reveal an impaired response to acetylcholine (Fortes *et al.*, 1983), and another study reported an augmented histamine relaxation response (White & Carrier, 1986).



Comparatively few studies have examined responses to the more physiologically relevant endothelium-dependent vasodilator, bradykinin. These few studies have documented normal responses in isolated mesenteric resistance arteries from diabetic animals (Taylor *et al.*, 1992, 1995). However, one study has reported an impaired relaxation response to bradykinin in the hindlimb circulation of chemically-induced diabetic rats (Kiff *et al.*, 1991b); as well as an *in vitro* study of coronary resistance vessels of the perfused diabetic rat heart (Rösen *et al.*, 1988); and isolated mesenteric resistance arteries of diabetic rats (Fortes *et al.*, 1983).

*In vivo* studies of endothelial function in STZ-induced diabetic animals also have revealed abnormal endothelium-dependent relaxation (Bucala *et al.*, 1991), although Kiff and co-workers (1991) found that the depressor response to ACh was normal in the whole diabetic animal. Further evidence for variation depending on the vascular bed studied comes from a study of the renal vasculature of the STZ-induced diabetic rat, which showed an increased vasodilator response to ACh (Bhardwaj & Moore, 1988).

#### Human studies

Defective endothelium-dependent relaxation has been demonstrated in the smooth muscle of the surgically excised corpora cavernosa of diabetic men with impotence (de Tejada *et al.*, 1989), and in isolated subcutaneous resistance arteries obtained from gluteal biopsies taken from humans with insulin-dependent diabetes (McNally *et al.*, 1994). Moreover, impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation was shown in the forearm of subjects with non-insulin dependent diabetes (Type II) (McVeigh *et al.*, 1992). Interestingly, one study has reported normal responses to ACh in the forearm of patients with insulin-dependent diabetes, whereas the endothelium-independent response to sodium nitroprusside was impaired (Calver *et al.*, 1992); however, the patients in this study were not characterised according to their albumin excretion rate.

### **2.7v Endothelium Independent Responses**

The literature contains a number of conflicting reports about endothelium independent relaxation in diabetes; *in vitro* the relaxation responses of isolated arteries to SNP from both

chemically induced diabetic rats, and non-diabetic controls were similar (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Taylor *et al.*, 1992). Similarly, most studies of human insulin-dependent diabetes have reported normal responses to SNP (Elliott *et al.*, 1993; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; McNally *et al.*, 1994), although one study has reported an impaired response to SNP (Calver *et al.*, 1992).

## 2.8 Possible Mechanisms for Impaired Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation in Diabetes

The literature clearly shows that the endothelium is significantly compromised in diabetic animals and man. Several explanations have been proposed for the development of abnormal endothelial function in diabetic animals and man. The role for hyperglycaemia leading to disturbances in several biochemical pathways has already been briefly reviewed. Hyperglycaemia stimulates the polyol pathway leading to an increase in sorbitol through enhanced aldose reductase activity. Sorbitol accumulation has been implicated in endothelial dysfunction reported in the aortae of diabetic rats (Brolin & Naeser, 1988). Activation of this pathway is associated with an increased utilisation of NADPH which may lead to a reduction in cellular NADPH, an essential co-factor of the enzyme NO synthase (Hawthorne *et al.*, 1989). A decrease in the availability of cellular NADPH may have a deleterious effect on the function of the endothelium, because it is an essential requirement for the cell glutathione redox process, protecting the endothelial cells against damage by free radicals.

Other possible mechanisms, unrelated to the “glucose milieu” and involving either the tonic or agonist-stimulated EDRF production and release also have been postulated. These include a decrease in the production and release of EDRF, accelerated destruction of EDRF by free radicals (Gryglewski *et al.*, 1986a), an alteration in smooth muscle to respond to EDRF (Durante *et al.*, 1988), and a selective attenuation of a particular signal transduction pathway at the level of the G-protein (Taylor *et al.*, 1995a).

An altered balance of vasodilators and vasoconstrictors produced by the endothelium leading to enhanced generation of the vasoconstrictors such as endothelin, prostaglandin  $\text{PGH}_2$ , or

indeed the decreased synthesis of the vasodilatory and anti-aggregatory compounds prostacyclin and nitric oxide, could in theory also be contributory factors to the development of the many vascular complications associated with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (Poston & Taylor, 1995; Cohen & Tesfamariam, 1992).

Other conditions such as hypertension and atherosclerosis also effect endothelial function, leading to an imbalance in endothelium-dependent modulation of vascular tone with the release of contracting factors becoming predominant (Luscher *et al.*, 1992). Similar results have been reported using the aorta of STZ-induced diabetic rat (Shimizu *et al.*, 1993), and rabbit aorta (Tesfamariam *et al.*, 1989), where exposure to high glucose levels attenuated ACh-induced relaxation, but the response was reversed by treatment with cyclo-oxygenase inhibitors and/or by PGH<sub>2</sub>-thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonists. The role for vasoconstrictor prostanoids in abnormal vascular regulation is further supported by a recent study of diabetic patients free from complications where aspirin treatment restored forearm blood flow response to reactive hyperaemia (Steel *et al.*, 1993). On the other hand, a similar study by another group failed to demonstrate an improvement in methacholine-induced relaxation after aspirin therapy (Johnstone *et al.*, 1993).

## 2.9 Aims of the Thesis

Despite the overwhelming importance of microvascular damage in diabetes, most workers have used large conduit arteries to investigate endothelium-dependent vascular function in IDDM. As a consequence we have limited information about the effects of diabetes on the contractile function and endothelium-dependent relaxation of the resistance vasculature. Moreover, it is not clear whether long-term insulin treatment will help to maintain the normal structure and function of the microcirculation.

Although it is well recognised that the endothelial cells play an important role in the regulation of vascular tone by the synthesis and release of vasoactive factors, the nature of the vascular endothelium defect in diabetes is unclear. The studies described in this thesis were designed to investigate how diabetes affects the biosynthesis and action of these vasoactive

molecules in the mesenteric vascular bed. Preliminary experiments examined the effects of exposure to high and low glucose concentrations on endothelium-dependent relaxation of normal resistance arteries. This was followed by more extensive studies of endothelial function, vascular smooth muscle contractility as well as the structure of the resistance arteries in two different animal models of insulin-dependent diabetes:

The spontaneously diabetic Bio Bred (BB) rat was studied at two time points, firstly at the clinical onset of diabetes (approximate disease duration of 24-48 hours), and then after a 6-8 week period of insulin treated diabetes. Because of the discrepant reports of the effects of diabetes on endothelial function in the literature, a second animal model of chemical-induced diabetes was also examined. Resistance artery function was assessed initially after six weeks of streptozotocin-induced diabetes, and then after 12 weeks. In addition, the effects of long-term treatment with either subcutaneous insulin injection or islet transplantation on the resistance vasculature function was investigated to provide information about therapeutic approaches which may ameliorate the development of diabetic microangiopathy.

## CHAPTER 3

### MATERIALS AND METHODS

### 3.1 Experimental Design

The spontaneously diabetic Bio Bred rat was first discovered in 1974 in an outbred colony of Wistar rats from the Bio Breeding (BB) Laboratories, Ottawa, Canada (Chappel & Chappel, 1983; Nakhoda *et al.*, 1977). A programme of selective inbreeding lead to the production of a line of diabetic animals which could be maintained by daily insulin injections.

The onset of clinical diabetes in the BB rat is sudden and unpredictable, occurring between 58 to 123 days of age, with a mean age at onset of 96 days. The clinical features are similar to the human disease and include, an abrupt onset of hyperglycaemia, glycosuria, ketonuria, and weight loss, with death usually occurring within days after onset, unless insulin therapy is initiated. Microvascular complications such as retinopathy, nephropathy, and neuropathy found in human diabetes also develop in the BB rat (Nakhoda *et al.*, 1976, 1977; Marliss *et al.*, 1982; Sima *et al.*, 1985; Mordes *et al.*, 1987).

Both genetic and immunological factors are involved in the aetiology of insulin-dependent diabetes in the BB rat, although their exact roles remain to be defined. The mode of inheritance of diabetes in the BB rat involves an autosomal recessive gene with 50% penetrance but in addition at least one gene associated with the rat major histocompatibility complex (MHC) appears to be involved (Butler *et al.*, 1983; Like & Rossini, 1984). Manipulation of selective breeding lines has enabled the development of a non-diabetes prone or diabetes resistant BB rat, where the incidence of diabetes is less than 1%.

The second model of diabetes was produced by chemical induction by the diabetogenic agent, streptozotocin (STZ). Because of suitability for transplantation, the WAG/Leics strain of rat was used, and diabetes was induced by a single injection of STZ. This broad-spectrum antibiotic extracted from *Streptomyces achromogenes*, possesses anti-tumour (Evans *et al.*, 1965), oncogenic (Arison & Feudale, 1967), and diabetogenic properties (Rakieten *et al.*, 1963). The agent was first reported to produce diabetes mellitus after a single intravenous injection in rats and dogs was in 1963 (Rakieten *et al.*, 1963). The mode of action of STZ

has been investigated by Junod *et al* (1967), who found histological changes in the pancreatic  $\beta$  cells within one hour of injection. Junod (1969) then went on to show that there was a direct relationship between the dose of STZ administered and the severity of the diabetogenic response. Until recently, it was not clear how low-dose STZ induces autoimmune diabetes; but it is now known that STZ induces an antigenic change in the pancreatic  $\beta$  cells (Weide & Lacy, 1991).

The main treatment goal of patients with insulin-dependent diabetes is to achieve near-normal blood glucose levels in order to prevent the development of chronic complications (van Suylichem & van Schilfgaarde, 1995). One approach to achieve good glycaemic control is to transplant either a vascularised pancreatic graft or free grafts of islets. However, pancreatic transplantation does not appear to improve established retinopathy (Ramsay *et al.*, 1988; Scheider *et al.*, 1991), or nephropathy (Fioretto *et al.*, 1993), although some beneficial effect on neuropathy has been reported (Wilczek *et al.*, 1987; Van der Vliet *et al.*, 1988).

Other studies suggest that early pancreas transplantation in diabetic rodents prevents the development of microvascular complications (Orloff *et al.*, 1986). However, pancreas transplantation is a major procedure and therefore alternative procedures which involve transplantation of pancreatic islets have been developed. Early reports of successful clinical islet transplants have been encouraging, although functional effects are usually short-lived (Scharp *et al.*, 1990; Warnock *et al.*, 1992).

In the in-bred rat, islet transplantation is a straight forward procedure. Islets are injected into the hepatic-portal vein, through which they reach the liver, where they become vascularised within the liver tissue. The liver appears to be the most advantageous site for transplanted islets in rodents, and it has been suggested that this organ is an immuno-privileged site, although isografts into the spleen and under the kidney capsule have also been successful (Kemp *et al.*, 1973; Sutherland, 1981; Koncz *et al.*, 1976; Van Suylichem *et al.*, 1994). Other experiments in rodents indicate that prolonged survival of islet grafts can be achieved

by immuno-alteration of the grafts in the absence of immunosuppressive therapy (van Suylichem & van Schilfgaarde, 1995).

In addition to the reversal of metabolic abnormalities in diabetic animal recipients, such as weight loss, polyuria, polydipsia, glycosuria, and hyperglycaemia, islet transplantation has been shown to have some beneficial effects on secondary complications associated with the diabetic state (Pugliese *et al.*, 1990; Pipeleers-Marichal *et al.*, 1976; Schmidt *et al.*, 1983; Britland *et al.*, 1991; Mauer *et al.*, 1974; Gray & Watkins, 1976). However, to date, no studies have been performed to investigate whether maintaining good long-term metabolic control by islet transplantation prevents or reverses diabetic complications and endothelial dysfunction.

All the studies in this thesis were carried out on isolated mesenteric resistance vessels, with diameters of  $<350\mu\text{m}$ . These small arteries were selected because they are known to be involved in the regulation of the peripheral resistance (Mulvany & Aalkjaer, 1990). The mesenteric vascular bed was selected for study, because it provides an easily accessible source of resistance arteries of varying diameters. Furthermore, there is a great deal of expertise on the dissection and mounting of these mesenteric arteries in a Mulvany-Halpern myograph in the Department of Medicine & Therapeutics at the University of Leicester.

### 3.2 The Mulvany-Halpern Myograph

Experiments investigating the mechanical, morphological and pharmacological properties of small resistance arteries *in vitro* are commonly conducted using a myograph. First described by Bevan and Osher in 1972, the technique for investigating small resistance arteries was then further developed and modified by Mulvany and Halpern in 1976. The technique allows two segments of resistance arteries to be mounted and studied simultaneously under standardised conditions, i.e. at precise wall tensions, as ring preparations on a myograph. However, a more physiological system has recently been designed which more closely emulates the



physiological situation *in vivo*. In this system, the vessel is directly cannulated by two glass pipettes thereby allowing control of the intraluminal pressure and flow. The lumen diameter variables are then monitored by a pressure monitor and a video dimension analyser.

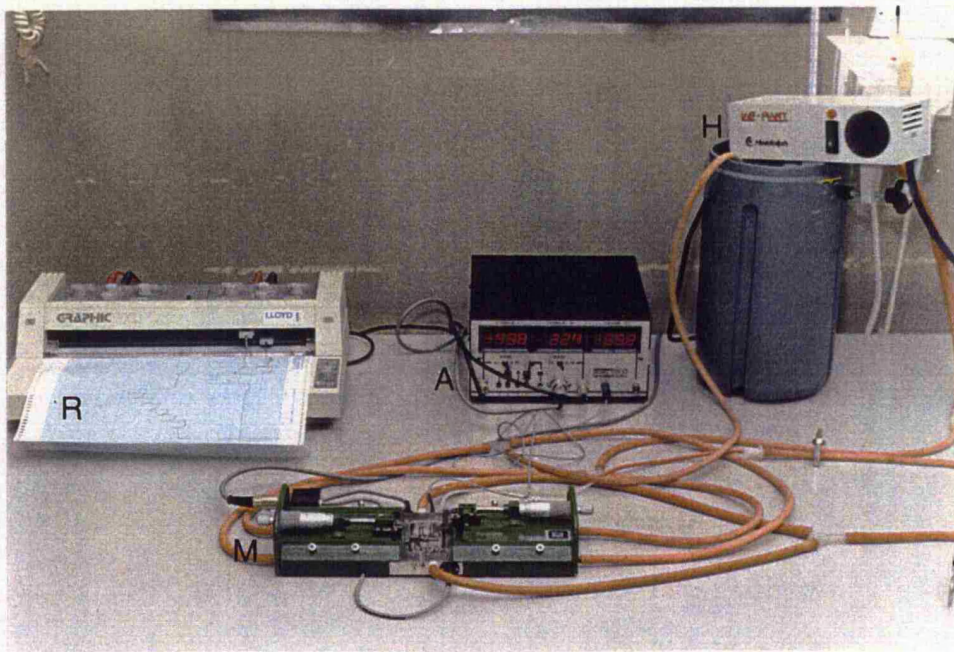
The Mulvany myograph consists of a stainless steel chamber with a volume of approximately 12mls, in which are housed two pairs of steel mounting heads. One head is attached via a pin leading onto the body of the myograph to a pre-calibrated force transducer which accurately measures tension. The signal from the force transducer is amplified, and recorded on to a 2-channel flat-bed chart recorder. The other steel head is attached to an adjustable micrometer which allows the heads to be moved apart in a horizontal plane. Segments of resistance arteries are attached to each pair of mounting heads via stainless steel wires which are secured by fixing screws.

The myograph is heated by water circulating through each of the outer blocks from a thermostatically controlled heater. The temperature of the heater is adjusted so that the bathing medium in the chamber can be maintained at 37°C; solutions can be added through a port on the near side. Aliquots of drugs can be added directly into the chamber or through a port in a plastic cover which can be placed over the chamber to reduce evaporation. The chamber can be emptied via the ports on the near and far sides by opening a valve connected to a vacuum pump, and this drains the contents of the bath via rubber tubing into a sealed plastic bottle. The chamber is continuously aerated with a mixture of 95% oxygen and 5% carbon dioxide via a port on the near side. (Plate 1)

### 3.2i Mounting

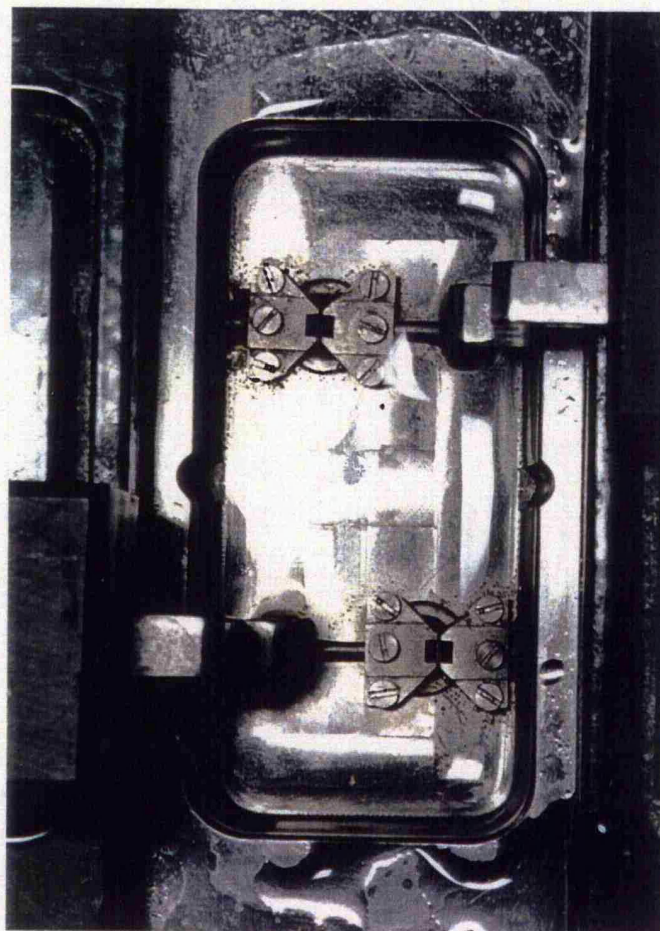
As described previously, two small arteries can be mounted on two pairs of steel heads in the myograph thus allowing vessels to be studied simultaneously. The mounting procedure is carried out in physiological salt solution (PSS) at room temperature and with the aid of a light dissecting microscope and fibro-optic light source .

A 40 $\mu$ m steel wire is secured to each pair of mounting heads via fixing screws. The wire is thus attached via the mounting head to the force transducer. One end of the wire is secured leaving the free end of the wire pointing towards the operator. Using a pair of small watchmaker forceps, the excised vessel is carefully threaded onto the free end of the wire via its lumen. The artery is then gently pulled along the length of the wire until the vessel is situated between the mounting jaws. The jaws are carefully brought together using the adjustable micrometer, and the free end of the wire is secured around the near fixing screw in a clock-wise direction. A second wire is then passed down the lumen of the vessel using the first wire as a guide, and both ends secured to the second mounting head via the fixing screws. The wires should now be levelled, so that the plane containing the wires is horizontal. The oxygen line to the chamber is then connected, and the circulation of heated water is commenced.



**Plate 1:** The Mulvany-Halpern Myograph

(M=Myograph, H= heidolph water heater/pump, R= chart recorder,  
A= amplifier.)



**Plate 2:** Close up of the myograph bath showing the two pairs of steel mounting heads.  
(Note the mounted resistance arteries situated between each pair of heads.)

### 3.2ii Morphology

Small glass windows situated beneath each pair of mounting heads permits the measurement of the dimensions of each resistance artery by light microscopy. The myograph is placed on to the stage of a Zeiss laboratory light microscope equipped with a salt water immersion objective and a calibrated filar micrometer eyepiece. The media thickness and lumen diameter can then be measured at three points along the vessel. The one disadvantage of this technique is that morphological measurements have to be made before the vessel has been placed under passive tension and set to its normalised lumen diameter, because this causes the vessel wall to become disproportionately thin around the wires. As a consequence, vessel morphology under normalised conditions has to be calculated from the measurements made at a minimal passive tension.

Each vessel was at first stretched to a minimum tension, (an approximate wall force of 0.2mN), and then three sets of measurements were made at three different positions along the length of each vessel. These included the wall thickness  $w$  (the average of six readings); wire thickness  $d$  (average of six readings); distance between the inner edges of both of the wires  $f_c$  (average of three readings); and the length of the vessel segment  $s$ . The internal circumference ( $L_c$ ) can thereby be determined from these measurements as follows:

$$L_c = (2 + \pi)d + 2f_c$$

The internal or lumen diameter of the vessel can then be calculated.

$$l_c = L_c/\pi$$

By entering the series of measurements into a basic "Morphology" programme, media cross-sectional area ( $\mu\text{m}^2$ ), media volume, and wall thickness can also be determined. The wall thickness corresponding to the normalised internal diameter was calculated on the assumption that the cross-sectional area of media will remain constant (Patel *et al.*, 1969).

### 3.2iii Estimation of Normalised Wall Dimensions

An important factor to be considered when undertaking any pharmacological or structural study regarding isolated arteries is to ensure that procedures are carried out under standardised conditions. This can be achieved by setting the small resistance arteries to the optimum circumference or active tension which would most closely mimic *in vivo* conditions. In studies with large vessels or conduit arteries, the vessel is often set at a given tension which does not accurately reflect the size of the vessel. However, in order to standardise the conditions which will best mimic the *in vivo* behaviour of a resistance vessel, the internal circumference and segment length have to be considered, as otherwise the vessel could be irreversibly damaged or 'over stretched'. It is also known that the responsiveness of blood vessels to pharmacological agents is dependent on the extent to which the vessel is stretched.

The normalisation procedure permits the determination of the internal circumference ( $L_{100}$ ) which the vessel would have if relaxed and under a transmural pressure of 100mmHg. The value of  $L_{100}$  is determined from the resting internal circumference. The relaxed vessel under minimal tension is stretched in steps using the micrometer which moves the mounting heads apart. After each stretch the output corresponding to the applied force on the chart recorder rises. Due to "stress relaxation", the force then falls. One minute after stretching the vessel, the first set of tension-length parameters from both the micrometer and the chart recorder are then keyed in to a computer pre-loaded with the BASIC programme "Normalisation" (Mulvany and Aalkjaer, 1977).

From previous measurements of the length of the vessel segment and from Laplace's law, which states that in a hollow structure the tension in the wall (T), is given by the product of the distending pressure (P) and the radius (r), the "effective pressure" at each step can be calculated. Effective pressure ( $P_e$ ) corresponding to transmural pressure can be determined from equation (i)

(i)  $P_i = \text{Wall tension} / (\text{internal circumference} / 2\pi)$

The stretching and entering of the corresponding values are repeated until the “*nth*” reading when the effective pressure ( $P_i$ ) equals or is greater than 13.3kPa (ii).

(ii)  $P_i > 13.3 \text{ kPa}$

The computer then fits a curve to the experimental points, and the internal circumference of the vessels which corresponds to an effective pressure of 100mmHg is then calculated. This circumference  $L_{100}$  corresponds to the circumference the vessel would have *in vivo* conditions and under a transmural pressure of 100mmHg. Using the micrometer, the internal circumference was then set to 90% of the effective diameter (termed the “normalised diameter”) which it had at 100mmHg equivalent ( $0.9L_{100}$ ). This configuration has been shown to allow the greatest active contraction to stimulation (Mulvany & Halpern, 1977). It has also been shown that adjusting to  $0.9L_{100}$ , the volumes of the wall layers remains constant (Patel *et al*, 1969). Therefore, it can be assumed that the length of the segment does not change when the vessel is stretched, and the cross-sectional area of the artery will also remain constant.

### 3.3 Animals & Surgical Procedures

Three strains of rats were used in different experimental studies; Wistars, WAG/Leics, and Bio Bred rats. All animals were obtained from the Biomedical Services Unit at Leicester University. The rats were maintained on a 12 hour light/dark cycle and were fed standard rat chow with free access to water.

#### 3.3i Chemical Induction of Diabetes

Female WAG/Leics rats (8-9 weeks old and weighing approximately 150g) were randomly



allocated to three groups: diabetic, control, and insulin treated diabetic. Diabetes was induced by a single femoral vein injection of 55mgkg<sup>-1</sup>STZ dissolved in a citrate buffer solution (0.01M, pH 4.2). Rats allocated to the control group received the buffer solution alone.

Anaesthesia was induced by placing the animal in a sealed perspex box saturated with an anaesthetic mixture of halothane, oxygen and nitrous oxide. Once the rat was unconscious, it was transferred to a warming mat on the operating table, and the anaesthetic maintained using a nose mask connected via rubber tubing to the anaesthetic machine. The right hind limb was taped out at an angle from the body, and an area approximately 2cm<sup>2</sup> in the groin region was shaved close to the nipple. A small incision was then made and scissors were used to divide the layer of fat covering the femoral vein. After the femoral vein was exposed, 55mgkg<sup>-1</sup> STZ (dissolved in 1ml of citrate buffer) was carefully injected. The wound was then sutured with coated vicryl (Ethicon), and the animal allowed to regain consciousness.

Daily blood glucose levels were measured using a blood glucose test strip (BM-Test 1-44) and a Reflolux meter (Boehringer Mannheim). Rats with blood glucose readings >20mmol were considered diabetic; one group received daily subcutaneous injections of insulin (0.8 U insulin/100g body weight Ultralente, Novo Nordisk), but another remained untreated and hyperglycaemic. The dose of insulin was adjusted according to the blood sugar in an attempt to maintain euglycaemia, using the following dosing regime: blood glucose 3-4.9mmol/l - the previous day's insulin dose was halved; blood glucose 5-9.9mmol/l - no dose adjustment; blood glucose > 10mmol/l - the insulin dose was increased by 0.15U/100g body weight.

### 3.3iii Preparation of Donor WAGs/ Removal of Rat Pancreata

Male WAG/Leics rats (weighing 200-250g) were used as donor rats providing islets obtained by collagenase distension of the pancreas under terminal anaesthesia. The rat was anaesthetised by inhalation of a mixture of halothane, oxygen and nitrous oxide, and positioned with its head near to the operator. The abdomen was shaved and a midline incision



was made from the base of the sternum down to the pelvis. The liver was displaced by pressing down on the chest, and the three most prominent lobes were folded back using a sterile gauze swab. The duodenum was pulled up gently and spread out displaying the bile duct leading from the liver to the pancreas. At the point where the bile duct enters the duodenum, a clip was placed, and another clip was secured across the branch of the duct entering the right lobe of the liver. The animal was exsanguinated by dividing the aorta and vena cavae, and the blood packed off with a swab. 5 mls of Minimal Essential Medium (MEM) containing 1mg/ml collagenase (Sigma XI) and DNA-ase (0.1ml/ml) was drawn up into a syringe fitted with a 23G blue needle, and carefully inserted into the junction of the left and right hepatic ducts. Injection of the collagenase distended the pancreas approximately two to three times its normal size.

Then the duodenum was swung over to the right and the stomach pulled up to reveal the spleen. The spleen was removed and connecting fat was divided from the stomach. Next the pancreas was carefully dissected off the colon, the duodenum and the back wall of the abdomen leaving it suspended by its duct from the clip. The pancreas was completely removed by snipping any residual strands of tissue, and was placed in an empty universal container on ice. Three male donor rats were used to provide enough islets for transplantation for each diabetic rat and the intended reversal of diabetes.

### 3.3iii Purification of Islets

The technique was described first in 1965 by Moskalewski, who retrieved intact islets from guinea pig pancreas distended with collagenase. This technique was then further developed and adapted for use in the rat by Lacy and Kostianovsky in 1967. Since then, a number of improvements to the original method of islet isolation have been made, including the development of density gradients for the purification of the islets from the digest, using both Ficoll (Ballinger & Lacy, 1972; Kemp *et al.*, 1973), and bovine serum albumin (Lake *et al.*, 1987).

After harvesting the pancreata from three rats, 10mls of warm Minimum Essential Medium (MEM comp) was poured onto the cold pancreata and placed in a water bath at 37°C to digest for fourteen minutes. Then warm MEM was decanted into a beaker and the digestion terminated by adding cold MEM (4°C). The universals were then transferred to a sterile hood and the tissue disrupted by vigorous hand shaking for one minute and the digest was poured through a mesh into a large beaker. The universals and the beaker were rinsed with MEM containing bovine serum albumin (BSA: 500mls MEM and 5mls of 35% BSA) making up a total of 100mls. Then the digest was poured in to 2x 50ml tubes and spun at 1200 rpm, 4°C for two minutes. The supernatant was decanted and the pellet resuspended in MEM + BSA and pooled into one tube. This supernatant was re-centrifuged at 1200 rpm, 4°C for two minutes. Whilst spinning, six conical bottomed test tubes were set up in the sterile hood, two per pancreas. Again, the supernatant was decanted, and the islets harvested using a bovine serum albumin (BSA) gradient technique (Lake *et al.*, 1987, 1989). 12mls of high density BSA (1.085g/cm<sup>3</sup>) was pipetted onto each pellet and mixed thoroughly until all the digest was homogenous. The digest (+ BSA) was transferred via pipette into the six conical-bottomed tubes (2mls in each), and over-laid with 12mls of 1.069g/cm<sup>3</sup> BSA and 12mls of 1.056g/cm<sup>3</sup> BSA. Care was taken to avoid turbulence and air bubbles which might disrupt the gradients. Finally, 12mls of MEM was pipetted on top (this is very light and helps prevent clumping), so that in total there were 8mls of fluid of four different densities carefully layered one on top of the other in each of the six tubes (Plate 3).

Islets were removed from the 1.056-1.069 interface with a sterile pipette after 20 minutes centrifugation at 1970 rpm at 4°C; the supernatant was discarded, and the islets were placed in a universal, with MEM + BSA and were spun at 1200rpm, 4°C for 2 minutes. After a second wash the islets were resuspended in RPMI 1640 media, containing 10% Foetal Calf Serum + 1ml aliquot of L-glutamine (see Appendix B). This was poured into a sterile petri dish, and the islets cultured overnight in a CO<sub>2</sub> incubator prior to transplantation.

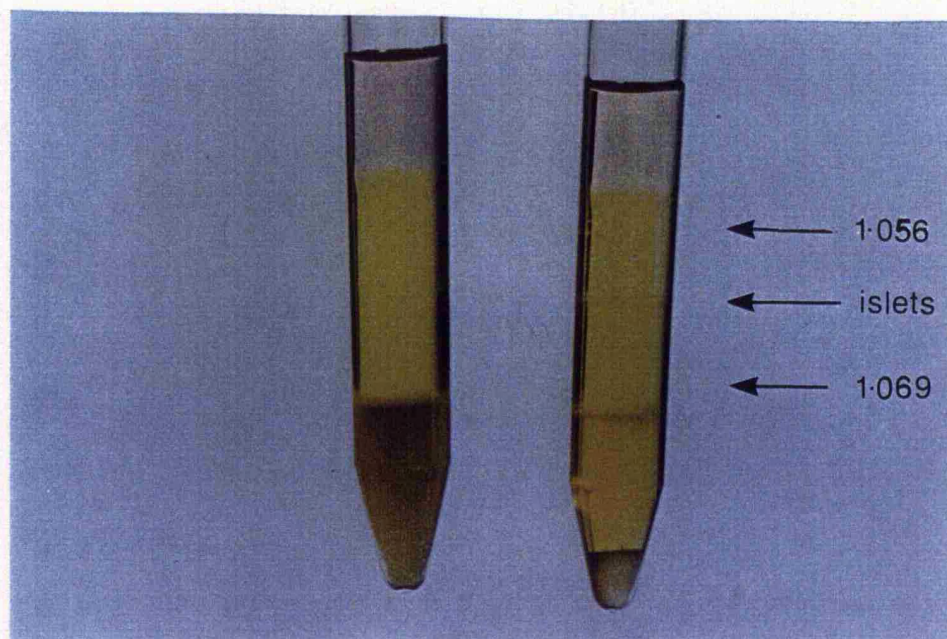


Plate 3: BSA gradient layers + MEM. Islets were removed from the 1.056-1.069 interface.

### 3.3iv Hand Picking of Islets

After overnight incubation in RPMI + L-glutamine, the petri dish containing the islets was examined under a dissecting light microscope, and approximately 1000 islets (diameter approx. 100-200µm) were hand-picked using a sterile glass pipette. These were spun at 1200rpm at 4°C for two minutes, the supernatant poured off and the remaining islets resuspended in 1ml of RPMI + L-glutamine and drawn up into a 1ml syringe fitted with a 23G blue needle ready for transplantation.

### 3.3v Preparation of Recipient Rat

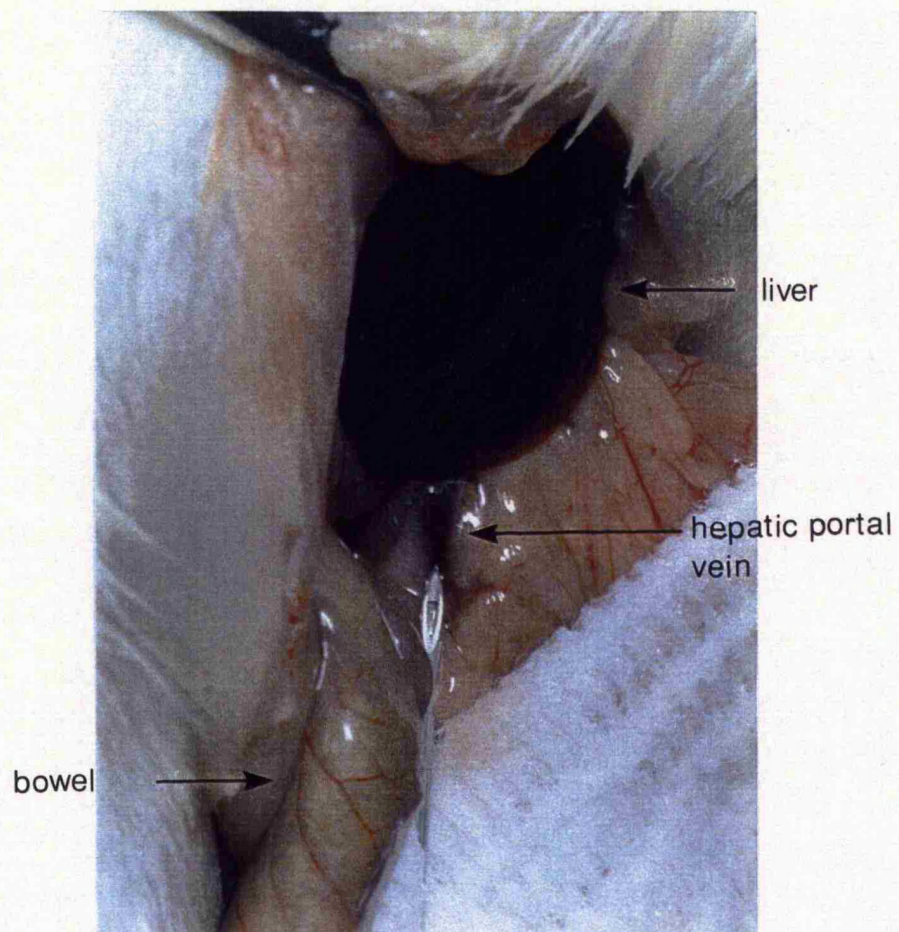
Rats receiving an islet transplant were rendered diabetic by a single intravenous injection of 55mg/kg STZ up to three weeks before the transplant procedure. The rat would have received daily subcutaneous injections of insulin for two weeks, followed by cessation of insulin therapy for one week before the transplantation of islets. To ensure that the rats were truly diabetic, insulin therapy was stopped until the blood glucose levels were 20mmol/l or greater.

### 3.3vi Transplantation of Islets

The fully anaesthetised rat was placed on the operating table, with its abdominal area shaved and swabbed with hibitane. A midline longitudinal incision approximately 3cm in length was made so that the top of the incision just revealed the lobes of the liver. The skin and muscle layers were clipped back near the top of the wound, and using sterile cotton buds dipped in warm, sterile RPMI, the left hand lobe of the liver (in respect to the operator) was carefully raised, and the duodenal loop containing the large hepatic portal blood vessel was displayed. The 1000 islets suspended in 1ml RPMI + L-glutamine then were slowly injected into the portal vein (Plate 4). Once the syringe was emptied, blood was drawn back into the syringe and re-injected, causing any residual islets to be flushed out into the hepatic portal vein. The control group of rats undergoing a sham transplant procedure received an injection of 1ml

RPMI + L-glutamine containing no islets.

A piece of haemostat gauze was then placed over the needle puncture after withdrawal, and pressure was applied to stem the flow of blood. Once haemostasis was recovered, the bowel was replaced, the clips holding the muscle and skin were removed, and the muscle layer was sutured with dissolvable coated vicryl (Ethicon). The skin was closed with separate mersilk sutures (Ethicon). Finally, 0.1ml temgesic (an analgesic) was injected subcutaneously, and the animal was left to recover. Transplants were considered to be successful if the animal became normoglycaemic within seven days of transplantation, and maintained blood glucose levels consistently below 10mmol/l. Transplanted animals were culled if two consecutive blood glucose readings were >20mmol/l.



**Plate 4:** Transplantation of islets into the liver of a recipient diabetic rat, via the hepatic portal vein.

### 3.4 Indirect Blood Pressure Measurement

Systolic blood pressure was measured in conscious restrained rats by the tail cuff method using plethysmography and a physiograph recorder (IITC Model 59, Life Science Instruments, Woodland Hills, California). This method uses a highly sensitive photoelectric cuff with a built in sensor which detects changes in light brightness produced in the rat tail during systole and diastole. These changes are then relayed to a control unit which contains a filter and an amplifier. The amplifier was connected to a dual channel chart recorder to provide permanent paper recordings of the tail pulse waves and the cuff pressure. Before rat blood pressure measurements were taken, the pressure on the chart recorder had been previously calibrated using a mercury sphygmomanometer.

Rats were placed in pre-warmed perspex restraining tubes and in a cabinet heated to 27-29°C. After a fifteen minute equilibration period, a tail cuff containing a photoelectric sensor was secured on to the tail plate of the tube by means of plastic screws. The rat was then left for a further five minutes to acclimatise. In order to detect a pulse, a minimal pressure of approximately 40-60mmHg was applied to the cuff. Once a steady pulse was achieved, the cuff was manually inflated until the pulse disappeared. Then the cuff was slowly deflated and the reappearance of the tail pulse was noted. The pressure at the onset of the pulse corresponds to the appearance of the tail pulse. When manually inflating, a typical cycle would usually take around 15-20 seconds. The cuff was inflated three times with a three minute elapse between readings; the mean of these three readings was recorded.

### 3.5 Rat Dissection

All rats were sacrificed by stunning followed by cervical dislocation. The mesentery with its feeding vasculature was removed by a mid-line laparotomy. The excised section was placed in a beaker of cold (4°C) physiological salt solution. The hind limbs were removed at the pelvic joint for tibia length measurement. Once removed the leg was severed above the knee

joint, and the muscle and skin of the tibia were mechanically stripped. The length of the tibia from the condyles to the tip of the medial malleolus was measured using a vernier calliper. The heart was excised from the thoracic cavity, blotted dry and weighed. Heart weight / tibial length ratio was used as an index of cardiac hypertrophy (Yin *et al.*, 1982).

### 3.5i Fine Dissection and Preparation of Resistance Vessels

The excised mesentery was placed in a petri dish coated with sylgaard and bathed in cold physiological salt solution (4°C). Without stretching the vessels, the mesentery was pinned out and the "test segment" selected. This was a point in the gut, routinely identified for fine dissection of mesenteric small arteries and was approximately 5cm from the posterior end of the colon. The resistance arteries were then selected according to their branching pattern, with the first order vessels branching directly from the superior mesenteric artery, and the second and third order vessels representing successive branches from the first order branch. Once identified, two of the third order branches of the superior mesenteric artery of diameters <350µm were dissected out with the aid of a light microscope, and cleaned of connective tissue and fat, using trabecula scissors and watchmaker forceps. All experiments in this thesis were performed using third order mesenteric resistance arteries.

### 3.6 Experimental Protocols Using the Myograph

Every study in this thesis investigating resistance artery structure and function involved a series of experiments conducted on a myograph. All mesenteric arteries routinely dissected from the sacrificed rats underwent the same procedures preceding the commencement of the pharmacological dose response curves. Once mounted on the myograph, the temperature of the bath was raised, and the vessels were allowed to equilibrate for thirty minutes, bathed in physiological salt solution (PSS-See Appendix B) at 37°C, which was gassed with 5% CO<sub>2</sub> and 95% O<sub>2</sub> in order to maintain a pH of 7.4. Morphological measurements of lumen diameter and wall thickness then were obtained. After a further thirty minute equilibration



period, the length-tension characteristics of each vessel were determined using the normalisation procedure, as previously described (section 3.1iii).

The vessels were then left in PSS for sixty minutes, with the bathing medium being regularly changed every twenty minutes, after which an activation procedure was performed. All resistance arteries were subjected to this initial activation procedure before commencing the experimental protocols. The procedure involved three stimulations of high potassium PSS, followed by one stimulation of high potassium PSS containing  $10^{-5}$ M noradrenaline. Each contraction was maintained for two minutes before rinsing with PSS to baseline. After the fourth stimulation, the vessels were rinsed three times with PSS and left to recover at baseline for fifteen minutes, before the dose contraction and relaxation studies were performed.

### 3.6i Contractility of Vessels

Vascular contractility was then assessed by exposing the vessels to logarithmic increasing doses of noradrenaline (NA) over the range  $10^{-8}$ M- $3 \times 10^{-5}$ M, and the resulting contractile responses recorded. Twenty minutes prior to the curve, cocaine ( $10^{-6}$ M) was added to the bathing medium in order to prevent neuronal re-uptake of noradrenaline. The vessels were then rinsed to baseline with PSS and allowed to recover for fifteen minutes.

### 3.6ii Relaxation Responses

Endothelial cell function was assessed by observing the response to cumulative doses of acetylcholine (ACh), bradykinin (BK), and sodium nitroprusside (SNP). Endothelial dysfunction was confirmed by abnormal relaxation response to acetylcholine and/or bradykinin without an alteration in the relaxation response to the endothelium-independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside.

The acetylcholine relaxation responses were performed as follows; vessels were rinsed in

fresh PSS and then maximally contracted with a bolus dose of noradrenaline ( $10^{-5}$ M). Once a plateau in the contraction response had been reached, logarithmic increasing doses of acetylcholine or bradykinin, over the range  $10^{-9}$ M to  $10^{-5}$ M were added to the bath. Each dose of acetylcholine/bradykinin was left in the bath for at least two minutes or until the relaxation response had plateaued. Endothelium-independent relaxation responses were assessed by recording the response of maximally contracted arteries to cumulative doses of the nitric oxide donor sodium nitroprusside over the range  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-4}$ M.

### 3.6iii Endothelium Denudation

Some vessels were studied after the endothelium had been removed by a technique first described by Osol *et al.*, (1989). This was achieved by mechanical removal by passing a human hair through the lumen of the vessel mounted under tension in the myograph. (Prior to use the hair was washed in ethanol and rinsed with PSS.) The hair was then repeatedly drawn through the lumen of the vessel, causing removal of the endothelial cells. The successful removal of the endothelial lining from the vessels was then later confirmed by histological examination using a scanning electron microscope.

### 3.7 Solutions

All vessels were dissected and mounted in cold ( $4^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) PSS, the composition of which is shown in appendix B. The experimental protocols in the myograph were also carried out in PSS which was heated to  $37^{\circ}\text{C}$  and gassed with 95%  $\text{O}_2$  and 5%  $\text{CO}_2$ , to maintain a pH of 7.4. The PSS containing high potassium was made by replacing NaCl with an equimolar concentration of KCl (see appendix B).

The solutions used in the preparation and transplantation of islets are also described in detail in appendix B. These include BSA gradients of varying densities, MEM comp, MEM + BSA, MEM for collagenase, and RPMI.

### 3.7i            **Drugs**

All drugs directly involved in the myograph protocols were freshly prepared on the day of the study and dissolved in distilled water, except indomethacin and SQ 29548 which were dissolved in ethanol. Previous studies performed in this laboratory have shown that this concentration of ethanol has no deleterious effect on the contractile or relaxation responses of the vessels. Streptozotocin, noradrenaline hydrochloride, cocaine hydrochloride, acetylcholine chloride, bradykinin, sodium nitroprusside, L-arginine, superoxide dismutase, catalase, and N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) were obtained from the Sigma Chemical Company, Poole, Dorset, U.K. The thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> inhibitor SQ 29548 was a generous gift from Bristol-Myers Squibb Pharmaceuticals Ltd.

### 3.8            **Histological Studies**

At the end of each protocol, vessels were rinsed thoroughly with PSS to baseline, and fixed overnight in 10% formalin. Arteries were then carefully removed from the wires the following day and stored in formalin at 4°C, until histological examination.

#### 3.8i            **Processing Procedure for Examination of Resistance Artery Endothelium - Using Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM)**

The artery was cut along its longitudinal axis, to expose the endothelial surface. After washing in phosphate buffer (4°C) for one hour, arteries were fixed in aqueous 2% osmium tetroxide for one hour, washed with distilled water at 4°C for a further 60 minutes before being dehydrated for SEM using the following protocol.

<u><b>Solution</b></u>	<u><b>Time</b></u>
50% ethanol in distilled water	10 mins.
70% ethanol in distilled water	10 mins

90% ethanol in distilled water	10 mins
100% ethanol	2x 10 mins.

Arteries were then placed in 100% acetone, which acted as an exchange medium, before transferral to the critical point drier (Polaron). The vessels were critical point dried at a pressure of 200psi, and at a temperature of 31.5°C. After drying, the arteries were mounted on to aluminium stubs using double- sided adhesive tabs, and coated with 1.5mm of gold in a polaron (E5150) sputter coating unit. Specimens were examined with electron microscopy for the presence or absence of endothelium.

### 3.8ii Procedure for the Examination of Media Thickness by Light Microscopy

Formalin fixed vessels were washed in phosphate buffer for one hour (4°C), before being post-fixed with aqueous 2% osmium at 4°C for one hour. Arteries were then washed for two hours with phosphate buffer before dehydration and embedding in araldite resin as described below.

<u>Solution</u>	<u>Time</u>
50% ethanol in distilled water	10 mins.
70 % ethanol in distilled water	10 mins.
90 % ethanol in distilled water	10 mins.
100% ethanol	10 mins.
100% ethanol (dried over Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> )	10 mins.

The vessel was then placed in Propylene Oxide (1,2-Epoxy Propane) which acted as an exchange medium, before being infiltrated with Araldite resin (Agar AIDS).

<u>Solution</u>	<u>Time</u>
1,2-Epoxy Propane	20 mins.
1,2-Epoxy Propane	20 mins.
50:50 1,2-Epoxy Propane: Araldite	24 hours.

The 1,2-Epoxy Propane was allowed to evaporate for a minimum of three hours before embedding in a further change to pure Araldite resin, containing one drop of benzyldimethylamine (BDMA) catalyst /gm of Araldite for 24 hours. Following this, the tissue was embedded in fresh Araldite resin containing BDMA catalyst in a coffin mould (Agar Aids), and polymerised at 600°C for 48 hours. Transverse sections (1µm thick) were cut from the hardened blocks using a glass knife, and stained with 0.1% toluidine blue, for light microscopy and photography.

### 3.8iii Examination of Liver Tissue Removed from Islet Transplanted Rats

Livers removed from islet transplanted rats were fixed in 10% formalin and stored at 4°C prior to histological examination by the department of Pathology, University of Leicester. The fixed tissue was dehydrated through graded alcohols before being transferred through xylene to paraffin wax (on a Shandon Hypercentre). Sections 4µm thick were mounted on slides, deparaffinised, hydrated, and stained with Haematoxylin (BDH) and eosin.

Immunohistochemistry - Other 4µm sections were mounted on silane (Sigma) coated slides, and stained using the immunohistochemical technique to the presence of insulin. Each slide was processed through xylene and alcohols to phosphate buffered saline prior to staining using the ABC method out lined below.

The sample was blocked in 5% hydrogen peroxide	10 mins
Repeated washing	5 mins

Phosphate Buffered Saline (PBS), pH 7.6	5 mins
Normal Rabbit Serum 1:20 DADO	10 mins
Primary antibody 1:50	o/n 4°C
Phosphate Buffered Saline washing	20 mins
2° Ab.-Rabbit anti-mouse immunoglobulins,	
Diotinylated 1:4000 DADO	30 mins
Phosphate Buffered Saline washing	20 mins
3° Ab. -ABC (Vecstain Elite ABC Kit)	30 mins
Phosphate Buffered Saline washing	20 mins
DAB chromogen (Sigma) with hydrogen peroxide substrate	5 mins

The final stage of this process involved the sample being counter-stained in haematoxylin for 30 secs.

### 3.9 Data and Statistical Analysis

As two resistance arteries were mounted and studied simultaneously on the myograph the results generated in response to contractile and relaxing agents were averaged. Results are expressed as the mean  $\pm$  standard error of the mean (s.e. mean). Contractile responses to noradrenaline were expressed as active tension (milli Newtons/mm), which was calculated from the measured force (milli Newtons) divided by twice the vessel length (millimetres). The active media stress (mN/mm<sup>2</sup>) of the vessels was also calculated, by dividing the active tension (mN/mm) by the normalised wall thickness ( $\mu$ m), to take into account the differences in media wall thickness of each of the vessels. The coefficient of variation was calculated (as an indicator of intra-animal reproducibility) for maximum responses and sensitivity to noradrenaline within each experimental group and was found to be less than 20% and <8% respectively.

Relaxation responses to ACh, BK, and SNP are expressed as a percentage decline of the maximum noradrenaline-induced contraction. The sensitivity ( $EC_{50}$ ) i.e. the concentration of the drug required to produce 50% of the maximum response, was calculated using a curve fitting program for NA, ACh, BK, and SNP concentration-response curves. Since  $EC_{50}$  values are not normally distributed, all values were converted to  $-\log EC_{50}$ s or  $pD_2$  before parametrical statistical tests were applied. Multiple comparisons were made between means of the experimental groups by a one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA). Where p values  $<0.05$  were obtained, individual pairs of means then were compared using the Bonferroni multiple comparisons test. Comparisons within groups were determined by the Student's paired t-test. The coefficient of variation (CV) was also calculated for maximum responses and sensitivity to each of the vasodilators: acetylcholine (ACh max: CV $<15\%$ ,  $pD_2$ : CV $<5\%$ ), bradykinin (BK max: CV $<35\%$ ) and sodium nitroprusside (SNP max: CV $<10\%$ ,  $pD_2$ : CV $<7\%$ ). Where appropriate retrospective power calculations were carried out to determine how many subjects were needed in each experimental group for an 80% chance of detecting a biologically significant difference at the  $p<0.05$  level.

## CHAPTER 4

# THE EFFECT OF HYPER-AND HYPOGLYCAEMIA ON THE ENDOTHELIUM-DEPENDENT RELAXATION OF RESISTANCE ARTERIES FROM NORMAL RATS



#### 4.1 Introduction

Clinical and animal model data indicate that chronic hyperglycaemia appears to be the central initiating factor for all types of diabetic microvascular disease. Studies of insulin-dependent diabetic patients have revealed evidence of impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation (de Tejada *et al.*, 1989; Elliot *et al.*, 1993; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; Mc Nally *et al.*, 1994), and similarly, impaired responses also have been demonstrated in the majority of animal studies of diabetic vascular function in both the chemically induced diabetic rat (Taylor *et al.*, 1992; 1994 a,b; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Cameron & Cotter, 1992), and the spontaneously diabetic rat model (Durante *et al.*, 1988; Meraji *et al.*, 1992).

A close relationship between hyperglycaemia and the development and progression of diabetic microangiopathy recently has been demonstrated by the Diabetes Control and Complications Trial. This showed that improved glycaemic control in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes delayed both the onset and slowed the progression of retinopathy, nephropathy, and neuropathy (DCCT, 1993). Therefore of the many metabolic disturbances associated with diabetes, hyperglycaemia *per se* is most likely to be the cause of endothelial dysfunction. Indeed, aortae from normal non-diabetic rabbits incubated in elevated glucose medium displayed a marked impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation response (Tesfamariam *et al.*, 1990, 1991, 1992; Tesfamariam and Cohen, 1992).

At the time of this particular study (1992), studies of the effects of hyperglycaemia on the function of blood vessels from normal non-diabetic animals had involved conduit arteries, which have little or no role in the regulation of the microcirculation. Consequently this study was performed to investigate the effects of acute hyperglycaemia, on endothelium-dependent relaxation of resistance arteries dissected from normal rats. In order to determine whether any endothelial dysfunction was directly associated with raised glucose concentrations *per se*, or was merely due to a hyper-osmotic effect, resistance arteries were also incubated in equimolar concentrations of mannose.

## 4.2 Experimental Protocol

Female Wistar rats (170-190g) were culled and two third order mesenteric resistance arteries (internal diameter  $<350\mu\text{m}$ ) were mounted in a myograph. The vessels were left to equilibrate for thirty minutes in PSS before undergoing normalisation (see the process described in 3.1iii). After normalisation, the vessels were incubated in PSS for a further 60 minutes before stimulation by the standard activation procedure. A cumulative dose response curve to noradrenaline ( $10^{-6}\text{M}$ - $3\times 10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) was then performed in the presence of cocaine ( $10^{-4}\text{M}$ ) (see section 3.5i). The vessels were rinsed three times with PSS, and allowed to recover at baseline for 15 minutes. The vessels were then maximally re-contracted with a bolus dose of NA ( $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ), and once a plateau had been reached, relaxed with cumulative doses of acetylcholine (ACh  $10^{-9}\text{M}$ - $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ). After the dose response relaxation curves were completed, the bath was rinsed three times with PSS and the vessels allowed to recover for fifteen minutes. Following these initial dose response curves carried out in PSS (containing 4mM glucose), groups of vessels ( $n=8$  in each group) were arbitrarily selected for study using one of the following experimental protocols:

(1) Vessels were incubated in one of the following solutions: i) PSS containing 4mM (to act as a time control) ii) PSS containing 20mM glucose. iii) PSS containing 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose. iv) PSS containing 40mM glucose; and v) PSS containing 4mM glucose + 36mM mannose. ACh relaxation response curves of maximally contracted vessels with a bolus dose of NA ( $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) were performed at 60, 120, 240, and 360 minutes after the medium had been changed.

(2) In a second series of studies dose relaxation responses to the endothelium-dependent vasodilators acetylcholine, and bradykinin (BK) were performed at 60, and 120 minutes after changing to PSS containing 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose + 4mM glucose, and 20mM glucose. Then the effect of incubating the vessels for sixty minutes with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor  $\text{N}^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG  $10^{-6}\text{M}$ ) on endothelium-dependent relaxation to ACh and BK was investigated. L-NOARG was added at 120 minutes after the final dose response curve to BK ( $10^{-9}\text{M}$ - $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ). Finally, a dose relaxation response to the

endothelium-independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside (SNP  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-4}$ M) was performed.

(3) In the third protocol, a six hour study on the effects of incubating vessels in a hypo-osmolar medium (PSS containing 2mM glucose) was carried out. Dose relaxation responses to ACh, and BK were performed at 60, 120, 240, and 360 minutes, with a dose response to SNP also being carried out at 360 minutes.

### 4.3 Results

#### 4.3.1 Analysis of Results

Differences in the maximum relaxation and sensitivity responses to ACh, and BK were determined using analysis of variance (ANOVA) for repeated measures with Dunnetts correction for multiple comparisons. In order to use this statistical test rectangular matrices of data were necessary, and where this was not the case (as n-numbers were limiting), ordinary ANOVA was used. Comparisons of the maximum endothelium-independent relaxation response to SNP were always made at one time point, i.e t=360, in this case either ordinary ANOVA, or the unpaired t-test was used.

#### 4.3.2 Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation

##### i) Acetylcholine

There was no significant change in the maximum relaxation response or sensitivity to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator acetylcholine in the resistance arteries incubated for 6 hours in PSS containing 4mM glucose (figure 1), 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose (figure2), 20mM glucose (figure 3), or 4mM glucose + 36mM mannose (figure 4). However the maximum relaxation to ACh was significantly impaired after both 4 hours (240 minutes) and 6 hours (360 minutes) incubation in 40mM glucose compared with the maximum relaxation of vessels in the control medium of 4mM glucose at t=0 (t=240:  $64 \pm 12\%$  versus  $88 \pm 3\%$ , n=7,  $p < 0.05$  and t=360:  $54 \pm 10\%$ , versus  $88 \pm 3\%$ , n=7,  $p < 0.01$ ) (figure 5). The sensitivity to ACh of the vessels incubated in 40mM glucose was however not significantly different at any time point. (Tables 1 & 2)

### The effect of nitric oxide synthetase inhibition

In three experimental groups where the vessels were incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose, and 20mM glucose, incubation with L-NOARG significantly impaired the relaxation response to ACh (4mM glucose:  $81 \pm 6\%$  versus +L-NOARG  $55 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.01$ ; 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose:  $70 \pm 7\%$  versus +L-NOARG  $41 \pm 11\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.01$ ; and 20mM glucose:  $68 \pm 8\%$  versus  $36 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=10$ ,  $p<0.01$ ). The ACh sensitivity after incubation with L-NOARG was unaltered in the vessels incubated in 16mM mannose. However, the vessels incubated in 4mM glucose and those incubated in PSS containing 20mM glucose did display a significant shift in sensitivity to ACh after the addition of L-NOARG ( $7.64 \pm 0.1$  versus +L-NOARG  $7.2 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$  &  $7.37 \pm 0.1$  versus  $6.95 \pm 0.22$ ,  $p<0.05$ , respectively). Surprisingly a significant shift to ACh was also in vessels incubated in 4mM glucose evident at  $t=120$  ( $7.09 \pm 0.15$  versus  $t=0$   $7.64 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.01$ ). (Tables 3 & 4)

A power calculation was carried out to determine what numbers of animals should be in an experimental group in order to detect a 20% change in maximum relaxation to ACh and a  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  change in sensitivity. According to the power calculation for an 80% chance of detecting these biologically significant differences at the  $p<0.05$  level, the number of subjects needed for study should be at least 7. The group sizes used were therefore adequate.

### The effect of incubating vessels in a hypo-osmolar medium

Incubating vessels in PSS containing 2mM glucose for 6 hours did not significantly effect the endothelium-dependent vasodilator response to acetylcholine. (Figure 6) Although the maximum relaxation response appeared to decrease with time, this did not achieve statistical significance. ACh sensitivity also remained constant throughout the study. (Tables 5 & 6)

## **ii) Bradykinin**

### The effect of nitric oxide synthetase inhibition

Incubation with L-NOARG did not alter the maximum relaxation response or the sensitivity to BK in vessels incubated in 4mM glucose, 16mM mannose, or 20 mM glucose. (Tables 7 & 8)

#### The effect of incubating vessels in a hypo-osmolar medium

The maximum relaxation response to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator bradykinin was significantly impaired at 120 minutes compared to the relaxation response at zero minutes ( $26 \pm 5\%$  versus  $t=0$ :  $44 \pm 8\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). However, the relaxation responses at 240 and 360 minutes in 2mM glucose were not significantly different from the zero time point. The BK sensitivity was unchanged throughout the 6 hour incubation in PSS containing 2mM glucose. (Figure 7) A similar response was observed in the vessels incubated in the control medium (PSS containing 4mM glucose), although there was no significant changes in maximum relaxation or sensitivity to bradykinin over the 6 hour incubation period. (Figure 8 & Tables 9 & 10)

Power calculations revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 15 animals in each group to have an 80% power of detecting a 20% change in maximum relaxation to BK at the  $p<0.05$  level. However, in this case the group sizes were a little too small to be certain to detect a significant difference in maximum relaxation. It is possible that this is why no significant difference was determined. Similarly in order to detect a change in a  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  change in sensitivity to BK, the power calculation showed that 8 animals should be studied. The numbers in the experimental groups were 6 & 7, therefore again, the group sizes were slightly too small to be certain to detect a significant difference in sensitivity.

#### **4.3.3 Endothelium-Independent Relaxation**

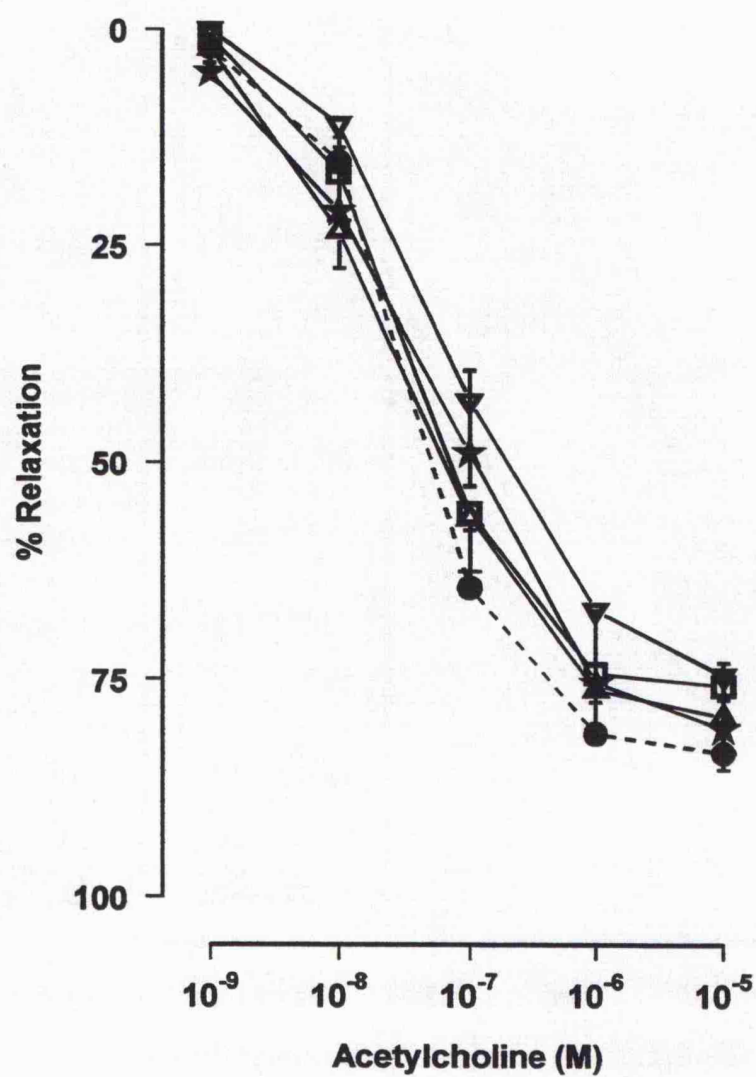
##### **i) Sodium Nitroprusside**

#### The effect of nitric oxide synthetase inhibition

Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NOARG had no effect on the maximum relaxation response to the endothelium-independent vasodilator SNP. The maximum relaxation response of the vessels incubated in 20mM glucose was significantly greater compared to those incubated in 4mM glucose ( $99 \pm 0.43\%$ ,  $n=10$  versus  $95 \pm 1\%$ ,  $n=10$ ,  $p<0.05$ ), although this is of little biological significance. Similarly, the maximum relaxation response of vessels incubated in 20mM glucose also was significantly greater than that observed in vessels incubated in 4mM glucose +16mM mannose ( $99 \pm 0.43\%$ ,  $n=10$  versus  $96 \pm 1\%$ ,  $n=10$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). No change in SNP sensitivity was observed. (Figure 9 & Table 11)

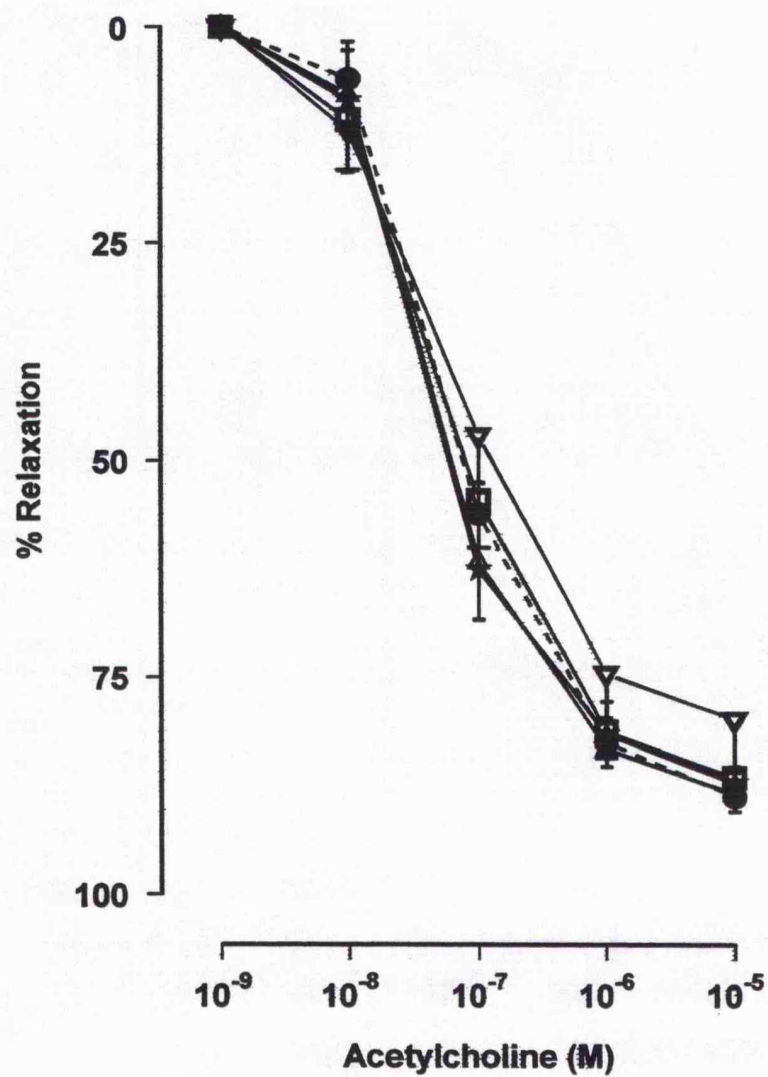
#### The effect of incubating vessels in a hypo-osmolar medium

There was no significant change in the maximum relaxation response to SNP in the vessels incubated in PSS containing 2mM glucose compared to that found in vessels incubated in 4mM glucose. However, there was a slight reduction of response in the vessels incubated in 2mM glucose, but this change did not achieve statistical significance ( $95\pm 1\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus  $91\pm 2\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p=0.08$ ). Similarly there was no change in the SNP sensitivity. (Figure 10 & Table 12)



**Figure 1**

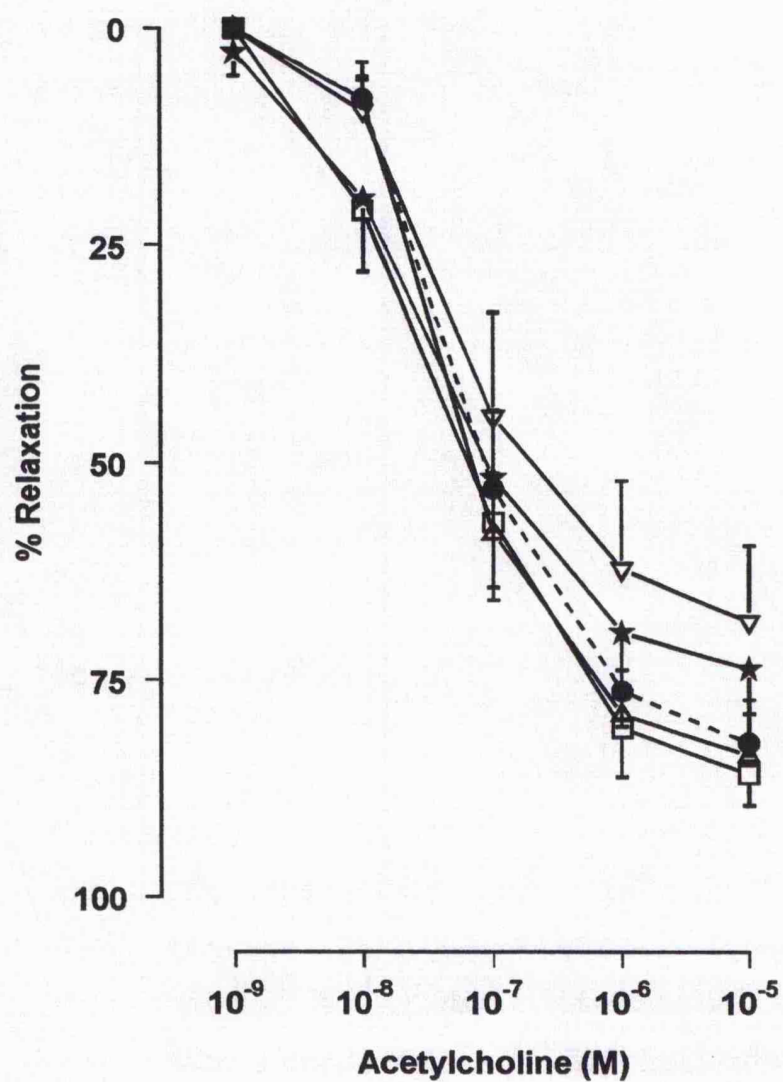
The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose at: 0 (□), 60 (●), 120 (Δ), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes.



**Figure 2**

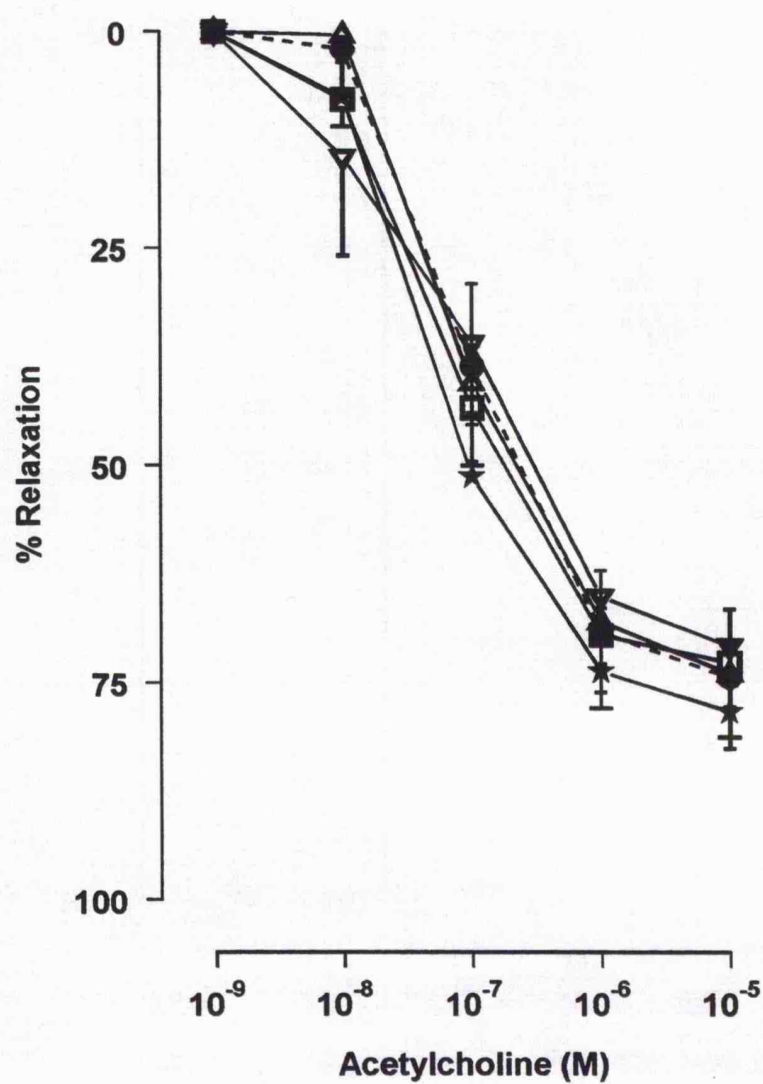
The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose + **16mM mannose** at: 60 (●), 120 (Δ), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in 4mM glucose at t=0 minutes (□).





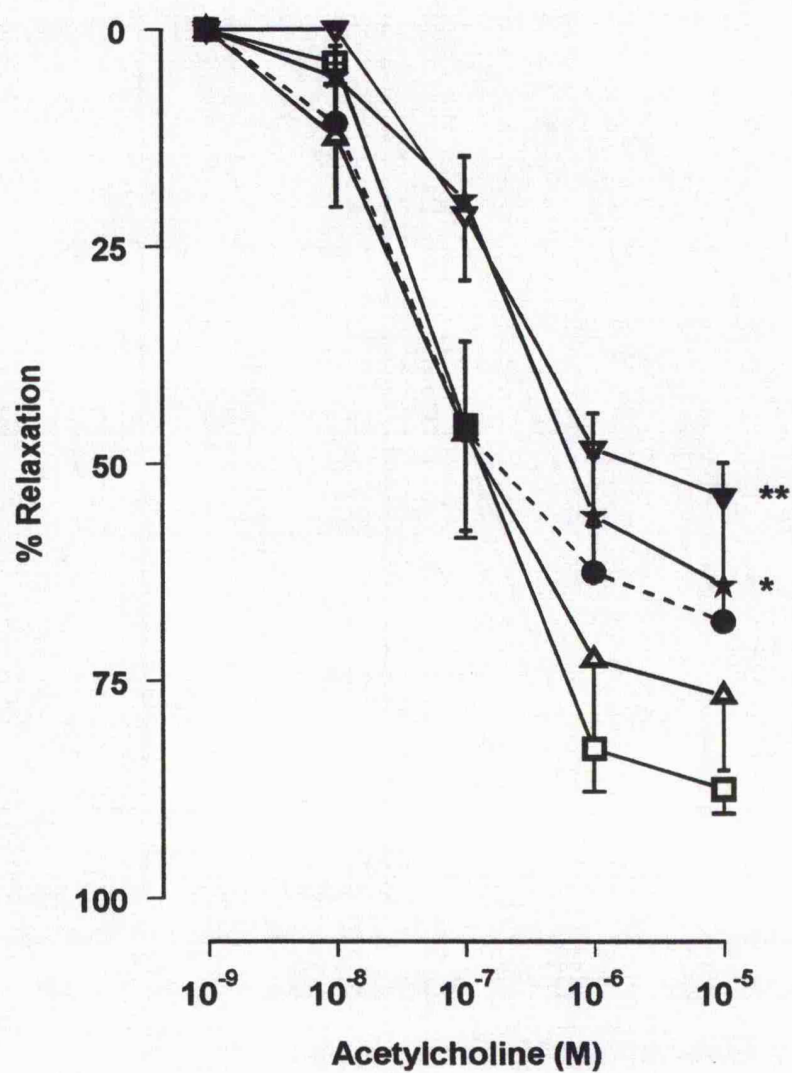
**Figure 3**

The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing **20mM glucose** at: 60 (●), 120 (△), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in 4mM glucose at t=0 (□) minutes.



**Figure 4**

The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose + **36mM mannose** at: 60 (●), 120 (Δ), 240(★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in 4mM glucose at t=0 (□) minutes.



**Figure 5**

The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing **40mM glucose** at: 60 (●), 120 (△), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in 4mM glucose at t=0 (□) minutes. \*p<0.05 (t=240 versus t=0); and \*\*p<0.01 (t=360 versus t=0).

**Table 1** Maximum relaxation response to ACh (expressed as % decline of maximum NA contractile response) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose; 20mM glucose; 4mM glucose + 36mM mannose, or 40mM glucose.

PSS (containing)	N=animal s	Time (minutes)				
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	8	77±7%	84±6%	79±6%	81±8%	75±9%
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	7	87±3%	89±3%	88±2%	87±2%	80±6%
20mM Glucose	7	86±4%	82±5%	84±5%	78±7%	68±9%
4mM Glucose + 36mM Mannose	7	73±9%	74±8%	74±9%	78±8%	71±7%
40mM Glucose	7	88±3%	82±6%	77±9%	64±14%*	54±10%**

\*p<0.05 (t=0 versus t=240), \*\*p<0.01 (t=0 versus t=360) using ANOVA for repeated measures with Dunnetts correction for multiple comparisons.

Table 2                      Sensitivity to acetylcholine (expressed as -log EC<sub>50</sub>/ pD<sub>2s</sub>) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose +16mM mannose; 20mM glucose; 4mM glucose +36mM mannose, or 40mM glucose.

Time (minutes)						
PSS (containing)	N= animals	0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	9	7.31±0.1	7.36±0.13	7.35±0.12	7.38±0.19	6.95±0.11
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	7	6.85±0.2	7±0.09	7.01±0.07	7.03±0.13	6.99±0.08
20mM Glucose	7	7.13±0.13	7.05±0.11	6.99±0.09	7.24±0.24	7±0.11
4mM Glucose + 36mM Mannose	7	7.11±0.11	6.86±0.07	6.79±0.04	7.0±0.08	6.92±0.17
40mM Glucose	7	6.94±0.12	7.01±0.17	7.01±0.23	6.74±0.07	6.8±0.18

**Table 3** Maximum relaxation response to ACh (expressed as % decline of the maximum contractile response) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose; or 20mM glucose.

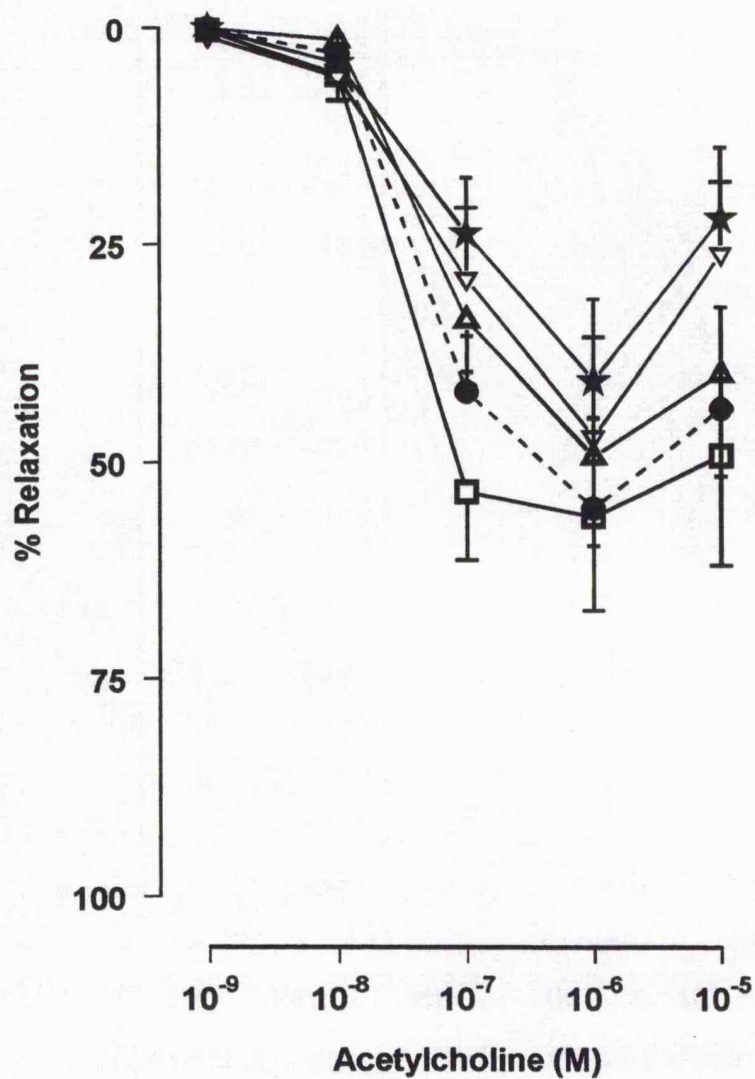
PSS (containing)	N=animals	Time (minutes)			
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240 + L-NOARG
4mM Glucose	8	81±6%	79±9%	85±5%	55±9%**
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	8	70±7%	68±8%	61±9%	41±11%**
20mM Glucose	8	68±8%	67±10%	62±10%	36±9%**

\*\*p<0.01 Vessels incubated in L-NOARG versus t=0 (4mM Glucose) using ANOVA for repeated measures with Dunnett's correction for multiple comparisons.

**Table 4** Sensitivity to acetylcholine (expressed as  $-\log EC_{50}/pD_2$ ) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose; or 20mM glucose.

PSS (containing)	N=animals	Time (minutes)			
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240 + L-NOARG
4mM Glucose	8	7.64±0.1	7.44±0.08	7.09±0.15**	7.2±0.13*
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	8	7.43±0.14	7.39±0.11	7.39±0.13	7.82±0.43
20mM Glucose	9	7.37±0.1	7.24±0.06	7.1±0.12	6.95±0.22*

\*p<0.05; \*\* p<0.01 versus t=0 (4mM glucose) using ANOVA for repeated measures with Dunnetts correction for multiple comparisons.



**Figure 6**

The maximum relaxation response to ACh of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing **2mM glucose** at: 60 (●), 120 (Δ), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in **4mM glucose** at  $t=0$  (□) minutes.



Table 5      Maximum relaxation response to ACh (expressed as % of maximum NA contractile response) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose, or 2mM glucose.

Time (minutes)						
PSS (containing)	N= animals	0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	9	77±9%	84±6%	79±6%	81±8%	75±9%
2mM Glucose	8	61±9%	57±9%	51±11%	41±8%	47±10%

Table 6      Sensitivity to acetylcholine (expressed as -log EC<sub>50</sub>/ pD<sub>2s</sub>) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing either 4mM glucose, or 2mM glucose.

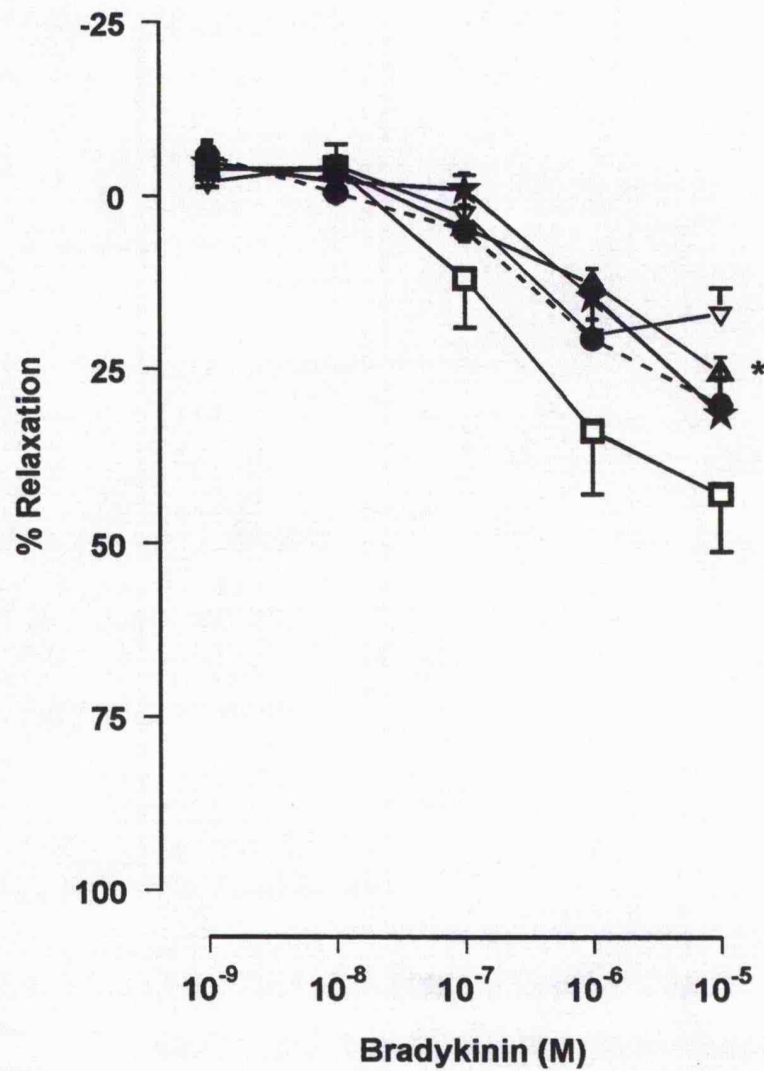
Time (minutes)						
PSS (containing)	N= animals	0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	9	7.31±0.1	7.36±0.13	7.35±0.12	7.38±0.19	6.95±0.11
2mM Glucose	8	7.4±0.13	7.35±0.16	7.13±0.09	7.31±0.09	7.43±0.16

**Table 7** Maximum relaxation response to BK (expressed as % decline of the NA maximum contractile response) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose +16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose.

PSS (containing)	N= animals	Time (minutes)			
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240 +L-NOARG
4mM Glucose	8	48±10%	40±9%	44±10%	31±9%
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	8	45±6%	42±10%	42±7%	29±10%
20mM Glucose	6	44±11%	48±15%	57±13%	54±14%

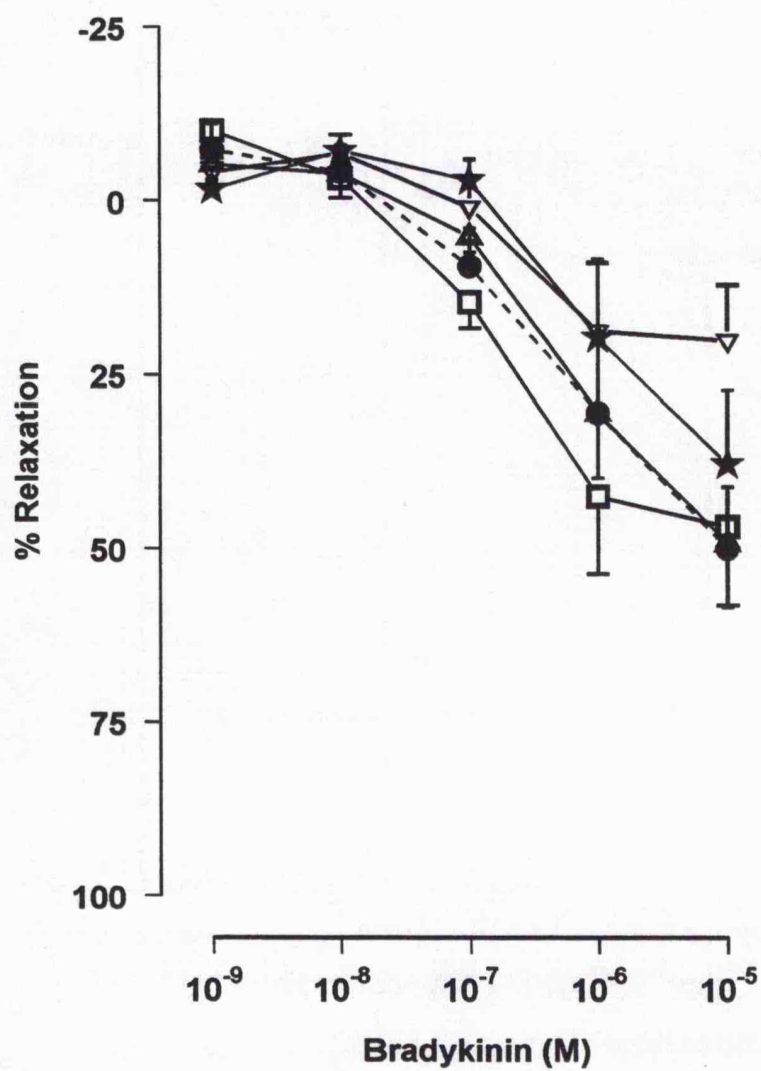
**Table 8**      Sensitivity to bradykinin (expressed as  $-\log EC_{50}/pD_{2S}$ ) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose; 4mM glucose+16mM mannose; or 20mM glucose.

PSS (containing)	N= animals	Time (minutes)			
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240 + L-NOARG
4mM Glucose	5	6.69±0.15	6.71±0.23	6.58±0.25	6.44±0.1
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	6	6.62±0.24	6.65±0.26	6.35±0.22	6.44±0.04
20mM Glucose	5	6.47±0.22	6.77±0.27	6.38±0.11	6.85±0.13



**Figure 7**

The maximum relaxation response to BK of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 2mM glucose at: 0 (●), 120 (Δ), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes, compared to that obtained in 4mM glucose at t=0 (□) minutes. \* $p < 0.05$  (t=120 versus t=0).



**Figure 8** The maximum relaxation response to BK of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing **4mM glucose** at: 0 (□), 60 (●), 120 (△), 240 (★), and 360 (▽) minutes.

**Table 9** Maximum relaxation response to bradykinin (expressed as % decline of the maximum NA contractile response) of resistance arteries incubated in either PSS containing 4mM glucose, or 2mM glucose.

PSS (containing)	N=animals	Time (minutes)				
		0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	8	49±10%	50±9%	51±13%	38±11%	24±10%
2mM Glucose	8	44±8%	31±7%	26±5%*	33±4%	28±4%

\*p<0.05 (t=120 versus t=0) using ANOVA for repeated measures with Dunnetts correction for multiple comparisons

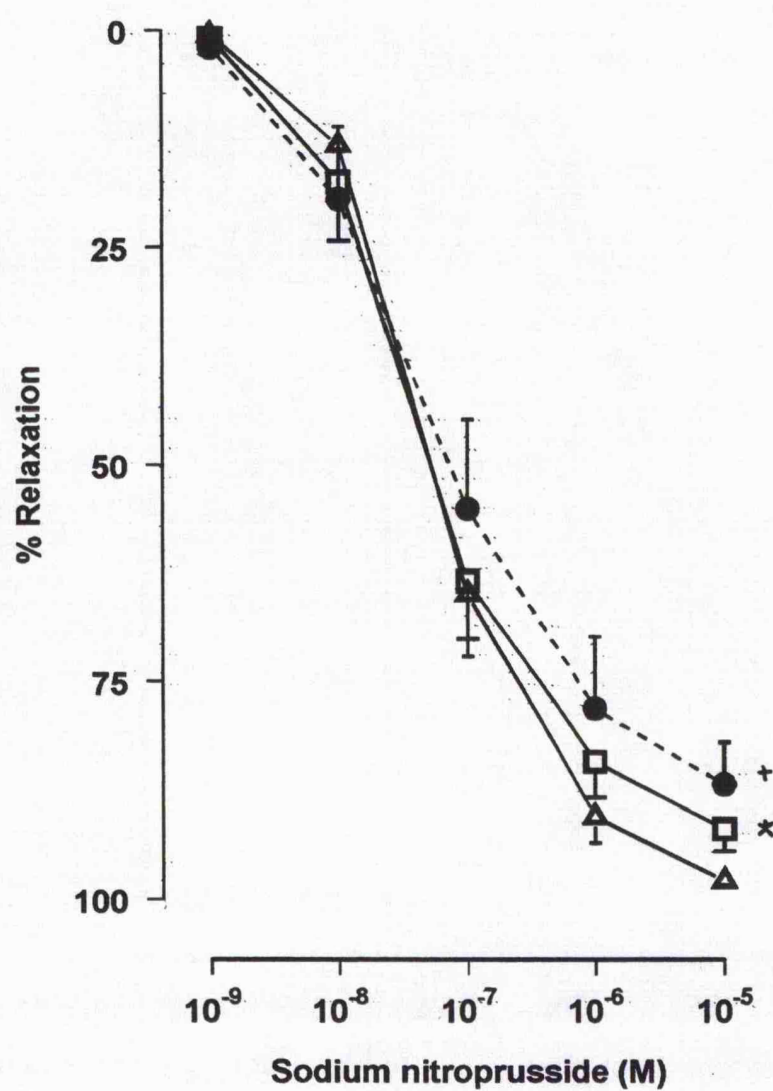
**Table 10**      Sensitivity to bradykinin (expressed as  $-\log EC_{50}/pD_{2S}$ ) of resistance arteries incubated in either PSS containing 4mM glucose, or 2mM glucose.

Time (minutes)					
PSS (containing)	0 (4mM Glucose)	60	120	240	360
4mM Glucose	6.69±0.12 (6)	6.86±0.39 (6)	6.39±0.17 (8)	6.27±0.16 (4)	6.53±0.56 (2)
2mM Glucose	6.52±0.14 (7)	6.52±0.15 (6)	6.43±0.1 (5)	6.38±0.08 (3)	7.11±0.01 (2)

Number of animals shown in brackets.

Statistical analysis was performed using ANOVA.

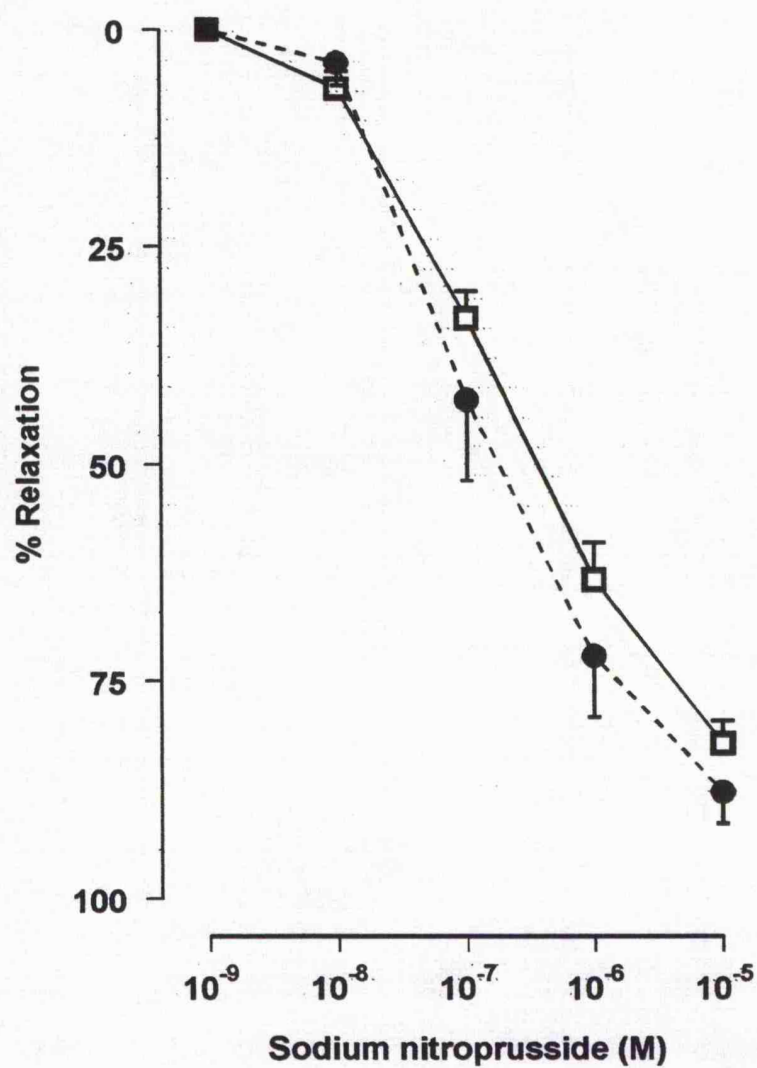




**Figure 9**

The maximum relaxation response to SNP of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: **4mM glucose** ( $\square$ ), **4mM Glucose + 16mM mannose** ( $\bullet$ ), or **20mM glucose** ( $\triangle$ ), at  $t=240$ minutes (+ L-NOARG).

\*  $p<0.05$  unpaired t-test, 4mM glucose versus 20mM glucose; +  $p<0.05$  unpaired t-test, 16mM mannose versus 20mM glucose.



**Figure 10**

The maximum relaxation response to SNP of resistance arteries incubated for 360 minutes in PSS containing **2mM glucose** (□), or **4mM glucose** (●).

**Table 11** Maximum relaxation response (expressed as % decline of maximum NA contractile response) and sensitivity to SNP (expressed as  $-\log EC_{50}/pD_2$ ) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing: 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose, or 20mM glucose at  $t=240$  minutes (+L-NOARG).

PSS (containing)	N = animals	Maximum Relaxation (%)	Sensitivity ( $pD_2$ )
4mM Glucose	10	95±1	6.84±0.17
4mM Glucose + 16mM Mannose	10	96±1 <sup>†</sup>	6.74±0.23
20mM Glucose	10	99±0.43*	6.91±0.12

\* $p<0.05$  Unpaired t-test, 4mM glucose versus 20mM glucose.

<sup>†</sup> $p<0.05$  Unpaired t-test, 16mM mannose versus 20mM glucose.

**Table 12**      Maximum relaxation response (expressed as % of maximum NA contractile response) and sensitivity to SNP (expressed as -log EC<sub>50</sub>/ pD<sub>2s</sub>) of resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, or 2mM glucose at 360 minutes.

PSS (containing)	N= animals	Maximum Relaxation (%)	Sensitivity (pD <sub>2</sub> )
4mM Glucose	8	95±1	6.49±0.15
2mM Glucose	7	91±2	6.56±0.08

#### 4.4 Discussion

These studies demonstrate that acute exposure to hyperglycaemia causes progressive impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxation. This was marked in the resistance arteries incubated in PSS containing 40mM glucose where the maximum response to the vasodilator acetylcholine became significantly impaired at 4 & 6 hours. No change in the ACh relaxation response was observed in vessels incubated in PSS containing 36mM mannose, indicating that the attenuation by high glucose was not dependent on the increase in osmolarity.

Others have demonstrated that exposure to high glucose impairs endothelium-dependent relaxation of isolated rat mesenteric resistance arteries (Taylor & Poston, 1994). A significant attenuation of the ACh response was observed in vessels incubated in 20mM glucose and 45mM glucose after 2 hours. Interestingly, this study also showed an impaired relaxation response to the endothelium independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside (Taylor & Poston, 1994). However, the design of this study was different from my study in that the basal responses of the vessels were not recorded, and the authors assumed that they would be similar in each experimental group. Furthermore the osmolarity of the high glucose PSS was maintained by reducing the sodium concentration to unphysiological levels, by substituting choline chloride for sodium chloride.

Attenuation of endothelium-dependent relaxation also has been consistently demonstrated in studies of normal rabbit aortae exposed to 44mM glucose for 6 hours (with a less marked effect at 2 and 3 hours) (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1990 & 1991). Moreover, these studies showed that the response to the endothelium-independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside and the calcium ionophore A23187, were unaffected, indicating that the ability of the vascular smooth muscle to relax is not inhibited by elevated glucose (44mM). This is supported by further studies which showed that cyclic 3',5'-guanosine monophosphate (cGMP) levels in these arteries were normal (Cohen, 1993). The high glucose induced attenuated relaxations were prevented by pretreatment with the cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor indomethacin, suggesting an increased generation of vasoconstrictor prostanoids (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1990), and associated free radicals (Tsfamariam & Cohen, 1992). However the results from studies involving

conduit arteries should be interpreted with caution, since they may not reflect changes in the microcirculation (Cohen, 1993).

The relaxation response of the endothelium-dependent vasodilator bradykinin was not impaired by incubation in PSS containing 20mM glucose, but unfortunately a dose response curve to BK was not performed after incubation in 40mM glucose. As a consequence, it is impossible to predict whether an impaired response would have occurred with exposure to a more hyperglycaemic medium. However, studies of isolated arteries from the chemically induced diabetic rat have shown an impaired response to acetylcholine with normal relaxation responses to bradykinin (Taylor *et al.*, 1992; Lash & Bohlen, 1991). Similarly, impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation response to acetylcholine in association with a normal response to bradykinin also has been demonstrated in subcutaneous resistance arteries from humans with insulin-dependent diabetes (McNally *et al.*, 1994). This divergent response to the two endothelium-dependent vasodilators suggests an abnormality at the G-protein receptor level: Moreover, in both bovine mesenteric arteries (Ljusengren *et al.*, 1990), and rabbit aorta (Cohen & Tesfamariam, 1992), ACh-induced relaxation is linked to an endothelial pertussis toxin-sensitive  $G_i$ -protein, whereas BK-mediated relaxation is linked to a different G-protein,  $G_q$  which is largely pertussis-toxin insensitive (Taylor *et al.*, 1991; Liao & Homcy, 1992)..

Incubation with the competitive nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) caused a significant inhibition of acetylcholine-induced relaxation in the vessels incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose, and 20mM glucose. However, a complete blockade of endothelium-dependent relaxation did not occur, which may indicate incomplete inhibition of nitric oxide synthetase, or implicate a separate component to ACh-mediated relaxation, possibly by the release of the endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF), which has been clearly demonstrated in resistance arteries (Garland & McPherson, 1992).

The maximum relaxation to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator bradykinin also was not significantly inhibited by incubation with L-NOARG in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose or 20mM glucose. This is in keeping with the suggestion that

vasodilator responses to BK involves the participation of more than one mechanism (Cowan & Cohen, 1990); namely, the release of prostacyclin, which relaxes vascular smooth muscle via a mechanism which causes an increase in cyclic 3', 5' adenosine monophosphate (cAMP) in addition to releasing EDRF. On the other hand it appears that there is a negligible contribution of prostacyclin to endothelium-dependent relaxation in the majority of blood vessels (Yang *et al.*, 1991).

Incubation in a low concentration of glucose such as 2mM glucose had no deleterious effects on the endothelium-dependent relaxation response to acetylcholine and bradykinin, or the endothelium independent relaxation response to sodium nitroprusside. These findings may therefore suggest that acute hypoglycaemia *per se* does not have a significant effect on the function of the endothelium or the vascular smooth muscle of these resistance arteries. However, it is not known whether a longer exposure to a hypoglycaemic medium would have a detrimental effect on the vascular endothelium.

Hyperglycaemia appears to damage tissues by causing both acute, reversible changes in cellular metabolism and cumulative, irreversible alterations in stable macromolecules. Some of the reversible abnormalities include increased free radical generation and decreased scavenger activity (Kashiwagi *et al.*, 1994); increased *de novo* synthesis of diacylglycerol, resulting in an increase in protein kinase C activity (Lee *et al.*, 1989); and activation of the polyol pathway, leading to accumulation of sorbitol through enhanced aldose reductase activity (Brolin & Naeser, 1988), reducing the availability of cellular NADPH, an essential co-factor of NO synthetase (Cameron & Cotter, 1992).

One study using isolated mesenteric resistance arteries has shown that incubation with the aldose reductase inhibitor ponalrestat prevented the development of impaired ACh relaxation in 20mM glucose, and significantly improved the impaired response to ACh in PSS containing 45mM glucose (Taylor & Poston, 1994). Moreover, two *in vivo* studies also have demonstrated that treatment with aldose reductase inhibitors improves endothelial dysfunction in chemically-induced diabetic animals (Cameron & Cotter, 1992; Tesfamariam *et al.*, 1993). On the other hand another study reported that treatment of diabetic rats with the inhibitor

ponalrestat for a 10 week period did not significantly improve the endothelial function displayed in the isolated perfused mesenteric circulation (Taylor *et al.*, 1994b), suggesting that factors other than increased stimulation of aldose reductase contribute to the impaired endothelial function in diabetes.

Also, it has been suggested that diabetes increases oxygen free radical activity, which inactivates nitric oxide, resulting in reduced endothelial relaxation, and that this reaction causes the formation of highly reactive hydroxyl radicals which damage endothelial cells (Gryglewski *et al.*, 1986a). Indeed, several studies of experimental diabetes indicate an important role for oxidising free radicals in the impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation, showing that anti-oxidant treatment improves endothelial dysfunction (Hatorri *et al.*, 1991; Tesfamariam & Cohen, 1992; Rösen *et al.*, 1995; Keegan *et al.*, 1995), and can prevent nerve conduction and perfusion abnormalities (Cameron *et al.*, 1993; Cameron & Cotter, 1994b). The origin of these oxidising free radicals causing an increased oxidative stress on the vasculature in diabetes remains unclear but may depend on the auto-oxidation of glucose (Wolff & Dean, 1987); lipid peroxidation (Jennings *et al.*, 1987b; Lyons, 1991); as well as the oxidation of glycated proteins (Bucala *et al.*, 1991).

Studies of cultured endothelial cells and tissues from diabetic animals exposed to hyperglycaemic conditions have demonstrated an increased *de novo* synthesis of diacylglycerol and a subsequent elevation in protein kinase C activity (Lee *et al.*, 1989; Williamson *et al.*, 1992; Craven and De Rubertis, 1989), which could have implications in the pathogenesis of diabetic complications. In one study, the relationship between protein kinase C activation and impaired receptor-mediated endothelium-dependent relaxation in diabetes mellitus was investigated using isolated aorta from normal rabbit exposed to elevated glucose (Tesfamariam *et al.*, 1991). This study suggested that hyperglycaemia alters endothelial function leading to an increased production of vasoconstrictor prostanoids as a result of protein kinase C activation. These results lend support to the theory that increased endothelial generation of vasoconstrictor prostanoids by elevated glucose may be responsible for the development of diabetic vascular complications.



In conclusion, the results from my study demonstrate that exposure of normal mesenteric resistance vessels to a high glucose medium (PSS containing 40mM glucose) significantly impairs acetylcholine-mediated endothelium-dependent relaxation, and this effect was not due to the increase in osmolarity, since exposure to the osmotic equivalent medium (PSS containing 4mM glucose + 36 mM mannose) did not attenuate the endothelium-dependent relaxation response to ACh. Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor, L-NOARG significantly impaired the relaxation response to ACh, although complete inhibition of the relaxation response was not achieved, indicating that the endothelium also releases other relaxing factor(s), possibly the endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF), as well as EDRF. However, the relaxation response to another endothelium-dependent vasodilator, bradykinin was not inhibited by incubation with L-NOARG, supporting the view that bradykinin mediates endothelium-dependent relaxation via several mechanisms, which include the release of prostacyclin as well as the release of EDRF from the endothelium. The differences in the response to the vasodilators ACh and BK in high glucose indicates that specific mechanisms involved in EDRF release may be differentially affected possibly at the level of the receptor or G-protein.

In this study, there was no evidence of abnormal vascular smooth muscle activity or sensitivity to NO, despite the slightly enhanced relaxation response to sodium nitroprusside displayed by the vessels incubated in high glucose (20mM). Although, this enhancement did reach statistical significance, it was deemed to be of little biological significance as the standard deviation of the data in each of the experimental groups was minimal. We can also conclude from this study that incubating normal resistance arteries in a hypoglycaemic medium such as PSS containing 2mM glucose, does not in the short term, have a detrimental effect on either endothelium-dependent or independent relaxation.

Thus it appears that this study suggests a central role for hyperglycaemia in the development of the vascular dysfunction associated with experimental diabetes, and that this impairment demonstrated here in normal resistance arteries exposed to short-term hyperglycaemia could result from dysfunction in endothelial cell receptor-mediated signal transduction. In the next two experimental chapters, isolated resistance arteries from two different animal models of

diabetes were examined using a combination of pharmacological agents in an attempt to more closely examine the exact nature of the endothelial dysfunction associated with insulin-dependent diabetes.

## CHAPTER FIVE

# THE EFFECT OF DIABETES DURATION AND INSULIN TREATMENT ON RESISTANCE ARTERY STRUCTURE AND FUNCTION IN THE BIOBRED SPONTANEOUSLY DIABETIC RAT

## 5.1 Introduction

It is established that the endothelium has an important role modulating vascular tone (Furchgott & Zawadzki, 1980b), and it has been suggested that abnormal endothelial function may be a contributory factor to large and small vessel disease in diabetes mellitus (Porta *et al.*, 1987). Indeed, impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation responses have been demonstrated in the large blood vessels of animals with experimentally induced diabetes (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Kamata *et al.*, 1989; Tesfamariam, 1990 and Mayhan *et al.*, 1991). Similarly, defective endothelium-dependent relaxation has been demonstrated in the smooth muscle of the corpora cavernosa in diabetic man (de Tejada *et al.*, 1989), and isolated subcutaneous resistance arteries from juvenile onset insulin-dependent diabetics (McNally *et al.*, 1994).

One particular study of mesenteric resistance arteries from streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats showed that as well as impaired ACh-induced endothelium-dependent relaxation, an increased sensitivity to noradrenaline was also demonstrated (Taylor *et al.*, 1992). However, other studies suggest enhanced noradrenaline sensitivity in arteries from chemically induced diabetic animals, independent of impaired relaxation to acetylcholine (Pieper & Gross, 1988; Cohen *et al.*, 1990; Taylor *et al.*, 1994a,b), which contrasts to observations of impaired contractile responses of isolated subcutaneous vessels from humans with insulin-dependent diabetes (McNally *et al.*, 1994).

An alternative approach to the chemically-induced diabetic rat model for the investigation of the diabetic vasculature is in the Bio Breeding rat which develops diabetes spontaneously, and shares many of the clinical features evident in human diabetes, such as hyperglycaemia, glycosuria, ketonuria and loss of weight, followed by death within a few days if insulin treatment is not initiated (Mordes, 1987).

The majority of studies using the BB rat have shown a specific impairment of endothelial dependent relaxation in conduit arteries such as the aorta (Meraji *et al.*, 1987; Durante *et al.*, 1988). However, no studies have been performed using resistance arteries, and so there is limited information on the effects of diabetes on the structure and function of the

microvasculature or the effects of insulin treatment on the diabetic vasculature. Accordingly, the contractile and relaxation responses of mesenteric resistance arteries from BB rats at the onset of diabetes, and after long-term insulin treatment (6-8 weeks), compared to their age-matched non-diabetic controls were studied.

## 5.2 Experimental Protocol

BioBred Wistar rats were obtained from an inbred colony maintained at the Biomedical Services department, where the overall incidence of overt diabetes is approximately 50-60%, with insulin-dependent diabetes developing between 60-120 days. The BBs were diagnosed as diabetic when blood glucose levels were  $>20\text{mM}$ , and they showed signs of glycosuria and weight loss. Non-diabetic BB rats were used as age-matched controls. All animals were weighed daily, and blood glucose levels measured twice weekly. Once diabetic, insulin therapy was initiated to maintain euglycaemia and daily subcutaneous injections were administered according to weight and blood glucose levels.

Two separate diabetic groups were selected for study along with their age-matched non-diabetic controls. The first group of BB rats were recent onset diabetics that had not received insulin therapy, and were culled 24-48 hours after diabetes had been diagnosed. These rats were between 11-16 weeks old. The second group of BB rats were insulin treated and had received insulin for up to 6-8 weeks after onset of diabetes. Two groups of age-matched non-diabetic rats acted as controls. Systolic blood pressure was measured by tail cuff plethysmography in conscious, preheated rats before sacrifice (Bunag, 1973).

On the day of sacrifice, the treated diabetic rats did not receive their usual morning insulin injection. Rats were culled, and mesenteric resistance arteries dissected and mounted in a myograph. Morphological measurements were made, and the vessels normalised. Before the contraction studies were started, the vessels were incubated in PSS for a further 60 minutes. Vessels then underwent the activation procedure. Following this, a cumulative contraction-response curve to noradrenaline ( $\text{NA } 10^{-8}\text{M}$ - $3 \times 10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) in the presence of cocaine ( $10^{-6}\text{M}$ ) was performed as previously described. The vessels were rinsed three times with PSS, and

allowed to recover at baseline for 15 minutes. The vessels were then re-contracted with a bolus dose of NA ( $10^{-5}$ M), and the relaxation response to cumulative doses of acetylcholine (ACh  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-5}$ M) was observed. After a fifteen minute wash-out period, the arteries were again maximally contracted with NA ( $10^{-5}$ M), and subsequently relaxed with cumulative doses of bradykinin (BK  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-5}$ M). Following this, the vessels were brought to base line with three rinses of PSS. Finally, after another 15 minutes, endothelium independent relaxation was assessed in maximally contracted arteries with increasing doses of sodium nitroprusside (SNP  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-4}$ M)..

Time control studies were not carried out for this particular study as these had been previously conducted in the series of glucose-incubation experiments described in the previous chapter (using mesenteric resistance arteries from normal Wistar rats). These studies demonstrated that maximum responses and sensitivity to NA and ACh remain unchanged over a six hour time period in normal PSS. Moreover, previous published time control studies from our laboratory have shown that there was no difference in either the sensitivity or maximum response to noradrenaline and acetylcholine between dose response curves performed at baseline and after incubation in PSS for 30,60, and 120 minutes (Bennett *et al.*, 1992).

### 5.3 Results

#### 5.3.1 Analysis of Results

Statistical analysis of the physical characteristics of the rats and the resistance artery morphology was determined using the Students paired t-test for comparisons within experimental groups, and the unpaired t-test for comparisons between groups. Contraction and relaxation dose response curves were compared using one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA). If  $p < 0.05$ , individual pairs of means were then compared using the Bonferroni multiple comparisons test.

A power calculation based on the responses to the vasodilator sodium nitroprusside revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 6 animals in each group to have an 80% power of

detecting a 20% change in maximum relaxation to SNP at the  $p < 0.05$  level. Similarly for an 80% chance of detecting a  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  change in sensitivity to SNP at  $p < 0.05$  level, it would be necessary to have at least 7 animals in each group. The group sizes used in this study were therefore adequate. Within group power calculations could not be determined, although it is known that the number of animals required for an 80% chance of detecting a biologically significant difference would be less than the number needed for a between group comparison.

### **5.3.2 Physical characteristics**

The systolic blood pressures of both the untreated recent onset diabetic BB rats, and the insulin treated diabetic rats were not significantly different to those of the age-matched non-diabetic controls (recent onset:  $136 \pm 4$  mmHg versus  $128 \pm 5$  mmHg,  $n=13$ ; insulin treated:  $119 \pm 5$  mmHg versus  $125 \pm 7$  mmHg,  $n=6$ ). The final body weight of animals was also not significantly different to those of the age-matched non-diabetic controls (recent onset:  $263 \pm 17$ g,  $n=13$  versus controls:  $241 \pm 6$ g,  $n=13$ ; insulin treated:  $333 \pm 18$ g,  $n=15$  versus controls:  $304 \pm 23$ g,  $n=13$ ).

Blood glucose was significantly higher in the untreated recent onset diabetic animals compared to their age-matched non-diabetic controls (recent onset:  $20.6 \pm 1$  mmol/l,  $n=16$ , versus controls:  $3.8 \pm 0.2$  mmol/l,  $n=9$ ,  $p < 0.0001$ ). Moreover, despite daily subcutaneous insulin therapy, blood glucose levels also remained significantly elevated in the treated group of animals when compared to their controls (insulin treated diabetics:  $14.9 \pm 1.8$  mmol/l, versus controls:  $3.5 \pm 0.2$  mmol/l,  $n=15$ ,  $p < 0.0001$ ). Finally, there was no significant difference in heart weight to tibia ratios between the diabetic animals and their age-matched controls (recent onset:  $1.93 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=12$  versus controls  $2.03 \pm 0.04$ ,  $n=11$ ), and (insulin treated:  $2.43 \pm 0.09$ ,  $n=13$  versus controls  $2.27 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=12$ ) (Table 13).

#### **i) Resistance Vessel Structure/Morphology**

The lumen diameters of arteries taken from the two groups of diabetic animals were comparable to that seen in the non-diabetic age-matched controls (recent onset:  $266 \pm 11 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=12$  versus controls:  $263 \pm 7 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=11$ ; insulin treated diabetics:  $286 \pm 12 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=13$  versus

controls:  $284 \pm 14 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=12$ ). However, the media thickness of arteries from both the recent onset and insulin treated diabetic rats was significantly greater compared to their age-matched controls (recent onset diabetics:  $14.82 \pm 0.64 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=12$  versus controls:  $11.87 \pm 0.67 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=11$ ,  $p<0.01$ ; insulin treated:  $17.6 \pm 0.84 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=13$  versus controls:  $13.08 \pm 0.42 \mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=12$ ,  $p<0.001$ ). Likewise, the media cross-sectional area of resistance arteries from the diabetic animals were significantly greater than that of their age-matched controls (recent onset:  $13131 \pm 729 \mu\text{m}^2$ ,  $n=12$  versus controls:  $10790 \pm 828 \mu\text{m}^2$ ,  $n=11$ ,  $p<0.05$ ; insulin treated:  $16023 \pm 607 \mu\text{m}^2$ ,  $n=13$ , versus controls:  $12500 \pm 657 \mu\text{m}^2$ ,  $n=12$ ,  $p<0.001$ ). A comparison between the arteries from the recent onset diabetics and their age-matched controls revealed a significant increase in the media to lumen ratio (expressed as a % as each ratio was multiplied by 100) (recent onset:  $5.68 \pm 0.34\%$ ,  $n=12$  versus controls:  $4.52 \pm 0.27\%$ ,  $n=11$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). A similar increase was also observed in the established insulin treated diabetic animals when compared to their age-matched non-diabetic controls ( $6.8 \pm 0.51\%$ ,  $n=13$  versus  $4.65 \pm 0.31\%$ ,  $n=12$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). (Table 14 & Plates 5, 6, 7, & 8: Scale shown -  $\mu\text{m}$ )

### **5.3.3 Resistance Vessel Contractility**

#### **i) High potassium**

There was no significant difference in the maximum response to PSS containing high potassium in both the recent onset and the insulin treated diabetics compared with their age-matched non-diabetic controls (recent onset:  $4.25 \pm 0.23 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=13$  versus controls:  $4.25 \pm 0.21 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=13$ ; and insulin treated:  $4.6 \pm 0.46 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  versus controls:  $4.29 \pm 0.28 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ).

#### **ii) High potassium with noradrenaline**

A similar pattern of results to the potassium was seen with PSS containing both potassium and noradrenaline ( $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) in that the maximum response in both the recent onset and insulin treated diabetics was not significantly different to that of their age-matched non diabetic controls (recent onset:  $4.86 \pm 0.26 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=13$  versus controls:  $4.97 \pm 0.31 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=13$ ; and insulin treated:  $5.33 \pm 0.54 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  versus controls:  $5.14 \pm 0.33 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ).



### iii) Noradrenaline

The results showed that there was no significant difference in the maximum contraction or the sensitivity (expressed as  $pD_2$ s), of recent onset diabetic rats compared to their age-matched non diabetic controls ( $4.62 \pm 0.27 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $4.51 \pm 0.3 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=6$  and  $5.82 \pm 0.01$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $5.8 \pm 0.01$ ,  $n=6$ ). Similarly, in the insulin treated diabetic rats there was no significant difference in the maximum contraction or sensitivity compared to their age-matched controls ( $5.47 \pm 0.55 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  versus  $4.8 \pm 0.32 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  and  $pD_2$ :  $5.79 \pm 0.02$ ,  $n=8$  versus  $5.76 \pm 0.01$ ,  $n=8$ ). When the noradrenaline dose response curves were replotted for media stress, which takes into account the differences in vessel wall thickness, by expressing the active tension to NA divided by wall thickness, no significant difference in contractile response between the diabetic and control vessels was evident (Recent onset  $341 \pm 28 \text{mN/mm}^2$  versus controls:  $390 \pm 29 \text{mN/mm}^2$ ; and insulin treated:  $387 \pm 21 \text{mN/mm}^2$  versus controls:  $315 \pm 30 \text{mN/mm}^2$ ). (Table 15)

## 5.3.4 Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation

### i) Acetylcholine

Maximum relaxation to ACh was significantly attenuated in both the recent onset diabetic rats compared to their age-matched controls ( $47 \pm 11\%$  versus  $92 \pm 2\%$   $p < 0.01$   $n=6$ ), and the insulin treated diabetic rats, compared to their age-matched control group ( $34 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus  $75 \pm 6\%$ ,  $p < 0.001$   $n=8$ ) respectively. There was a significant shift in sensitivity to ACh ( $pD_2$ ) in the recent onset diabetic rats compared to their age-matched controls ( $7.78 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $7.11 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ). The sensitivity was also significantly different in the insulin treated diabetic rats when compared to their age-matched controls ( $7.88 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $7.24 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ). (Figure 11)

### ii) Bradykinin

Compared to their age-matched controls, relaxation responses to bradykinin were significantly impaired in both recent onset and insulin treated diabetic rats (recent

onset:  $20 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=5$  versus control:  $72 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ; and insulin treated:  $15 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus control:  $74 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=8$  respectively,  $p < 0.001$ ). The sensitivity to bradykinin could only be calculated for the age-matched control groups, as the vessels taken from the diabetic groups did not display a normal dose response curve to bradykinin (controls 11-16 weeks:  $6.67 \pm 0.1$ , and controls 18-20 weeks:  $6.85 \pm 0.25$ ). (Figure 12)

### **5.3.5 Endothelium Independent Relaxation**

#### **i) Sodium Nitroprusside**

The response to the endothelium independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside was significantly impaired in the recent onset diabetics compared with their age-matched controls ( $74 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $94 \pm 2\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ). The sensitivity however, remained unchanged ( $6.31 \pm 0.15$ ,  $n=5$  versus  $6.67 \pm 0.23$ ). On the other hand, the maximum relaxation to SNP in the insulin treated diabetic rats was not significantly reduced when compared with their age-matched controls ( $76 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus  $88 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=8$ ), and similarly, the sensitivity was unaltered ( $6.35 \pm 0.21$ ,  $n=4$  versus  $6.4 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=6$ ). (Figure 13)

Table 13 Physical characteristics of recent onset and insulin treated diabetic rats compared with their non-diabetic age-matched controls.

Group	Systolic B.P. (mmHg)	Body Weight (g)	Blood Glucose (mmol/l)	Hwt./Tibia
Recent Onset	136±4 (13)	263±17 (13)	20.6±1 *** (16)	1.93±0.1 (12)
Controls	128±5 (13)	241±6 (13)	3.8±0.2 (9)	2.03±0.04 (11)
Insulin Treated	119±5 (6)	333±18 (15)	14.9±1.8*** (15)	2.43±0.09 (13)
Controls	125±7 (6)	304±23 (13)	3.5±0.2 (15)	2.27±0.08 (12)

Number of animals shown in brackets.

\*\*\*p<0.001 Unpaired t-test diabetic versus age-matched controls.

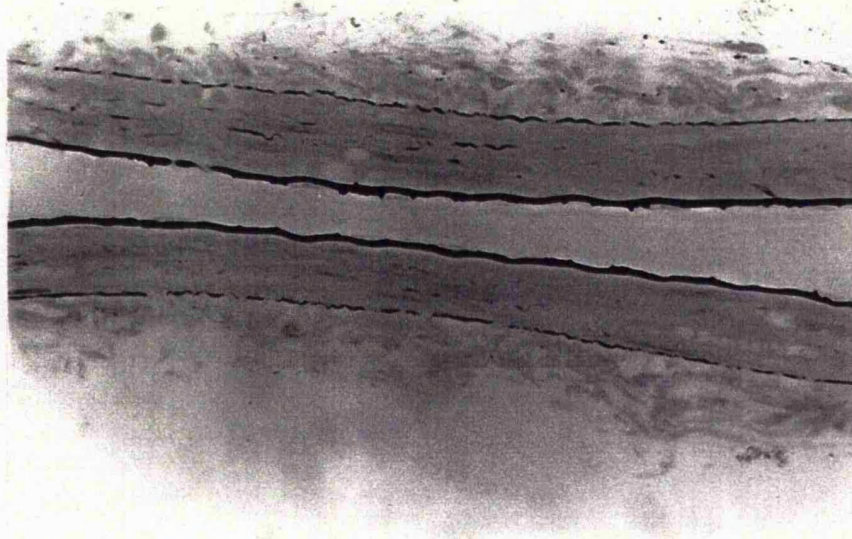
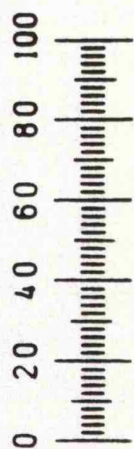
**Table 14** Morphological characteristics of mesenteric resistance arteries taken from recent onset, insulin treated diabetic rats and their age-matched non-diabetic controls.

Group	N= animals	Lumen Diameter ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Media Thickness ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Cross Sectional Area ( $\mu\text{m}^2$ )	Media : Lumen x 100 (%)
Recent Onset	12	266 $\pm$ 11	14.82 $\pm$ 0.64**	13131 $\pm$ 729*	5.68 $\pm$ 0.34*
Controls	11	263 $\pm$ 7	11.87 $\pm$ 0.67	10790 $\pm$ 828	4.52 $\pm$ 0.27
Insulin Treated	13	286 $\pm$ 12	17.6 $\pm$ 0.84***	16023 $\pm$ 607***	6.8 $\pm$ 0.51*
Controls	12	284 $\pm$ 14	13.08 $\pm$ 0.42	12500 $\pm$ 657	4.65 $\pm$ 0.31

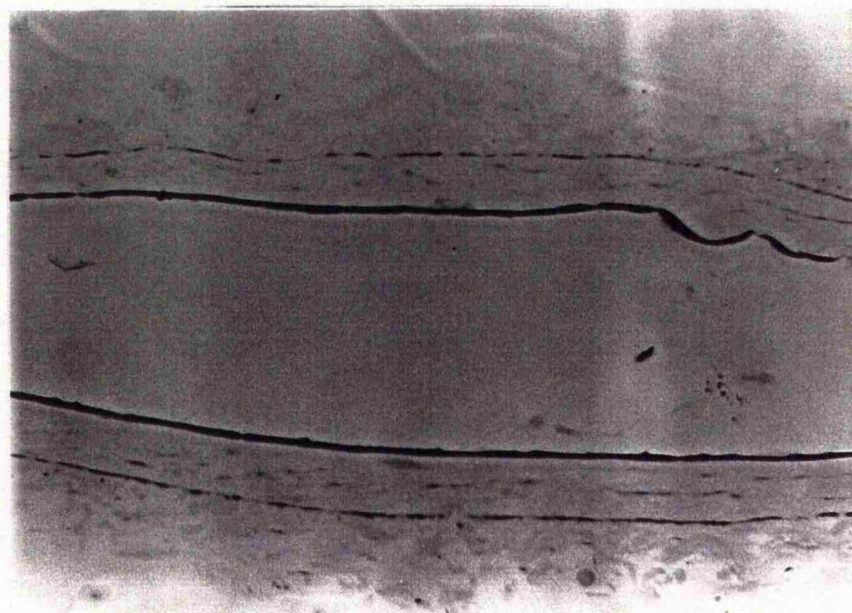
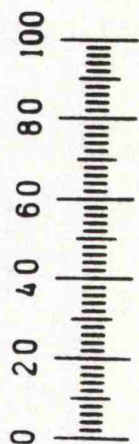
\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\* $p < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.001$  Unpaired t-test diabetic versus age-matched controls.

**Plate 5:**

Light microscopy of a transverse section through a mesenteric resistance artery taken from BB recent onset diabetic rat (scale bar shown). Note thickened vessel walls.

**Plate 6:**

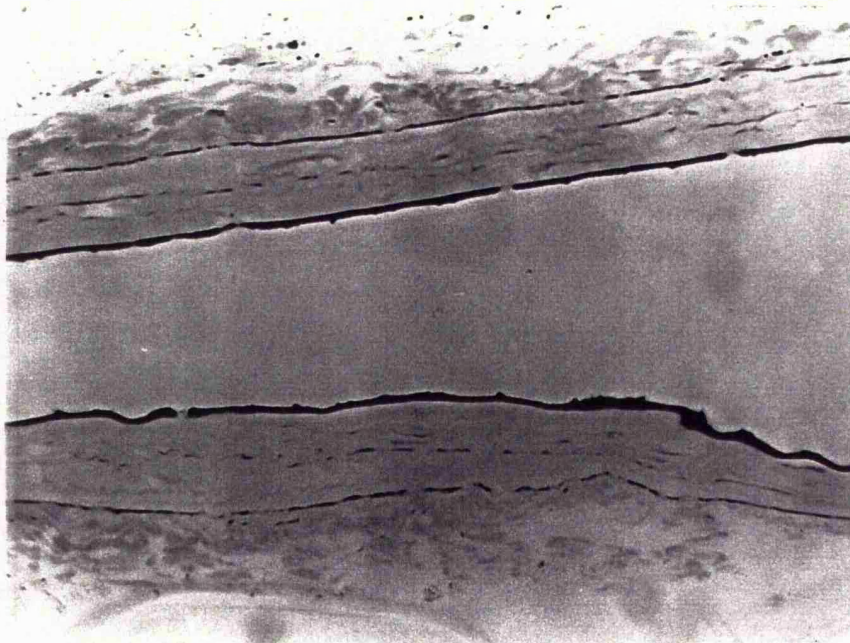
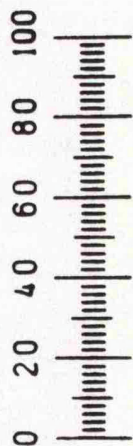
Light microscopy of a transverse section through a mesenteric resistance artery taken from an age-matched control (11-16 weeks) rat (scale bar shown).





## Plate 7:

Light microscopy of a transverse section through a mesenteric resistance artery taken from BB insulin treated diabetic rat (scale bar shown). Note thickened vessel walls.



## Plate 8:

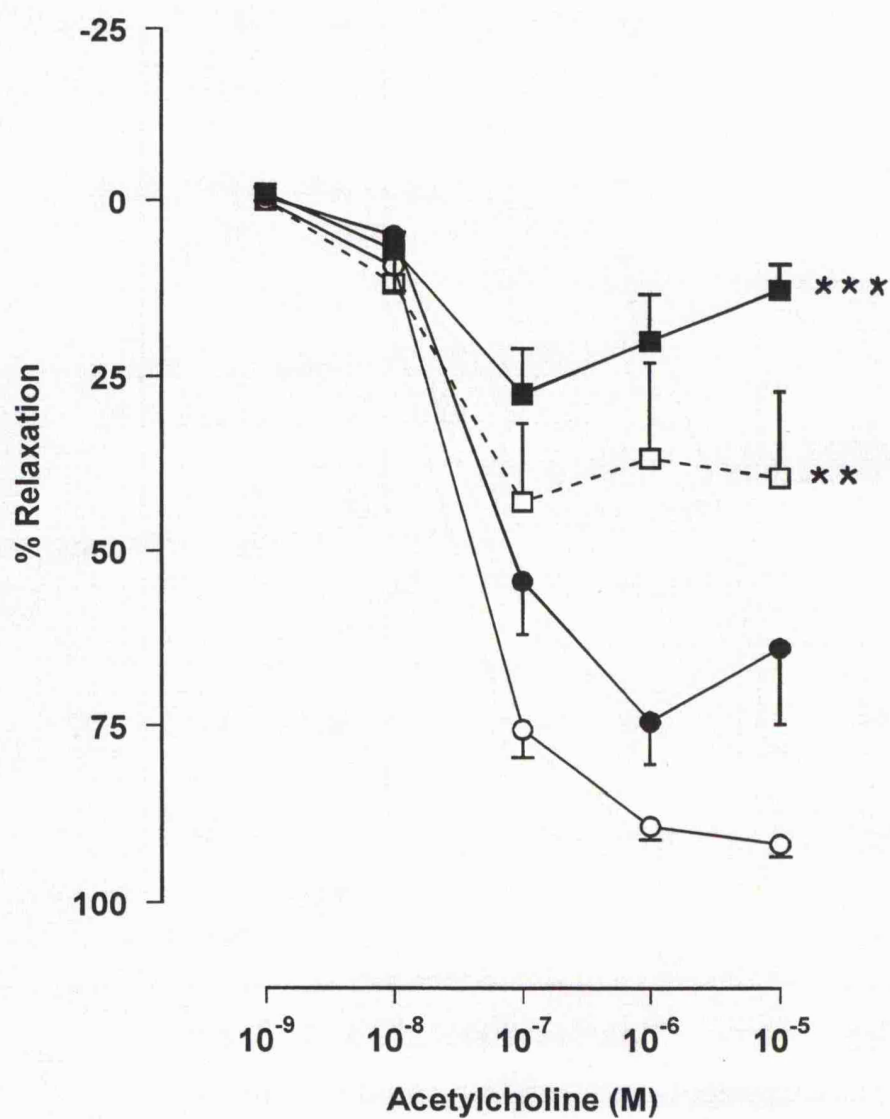
Light microscopy of a transverse section through a mesenteric resistance artery taken from age-matched control (18-20 weeks) rat (scale bar shown).



**Table 15**      The contractile response to PSS containing potassium (K<sup>+</sup>), PSS + potassium and noradrenaline (NAK<sup>+</sup>), and noradrenaline (NA) in mesenteric resistance arteries from recent onset, insulin treated diabetic rats and their age-matched controls.

Group	K <sup>+</sup> (mN/mm)	NAK <sup>+</sup> (mN/mm)	NA Max (mN/mm)	Sensitivity to NA (pD <sub>2</sub> )	NA Media Stress (mN/mm <sup>2</sup> )
Recent Onset	4.25±0.23 (13)	4.86±0.26 (13)	4.62±0.27 (6)	5.82±0.01 (6)	341±28 (6)
Controls	4.25±0.21 (13)	4.97±0.31 (13)	4.51±0.3 (6)	5.8±0.01 (6)	390±29 (6)
Insulin Treated	4.6±0.46 (8)	5.33±0.54 (8)	5.47±0.55 (8)	5.79±0.02 (8)	387±21 (6)
Controls	4.29±0.28 (8)	5.14±0.33 (8)	4.8±0.32 (8)	5.76±0.01 (8)	315±30 (6)

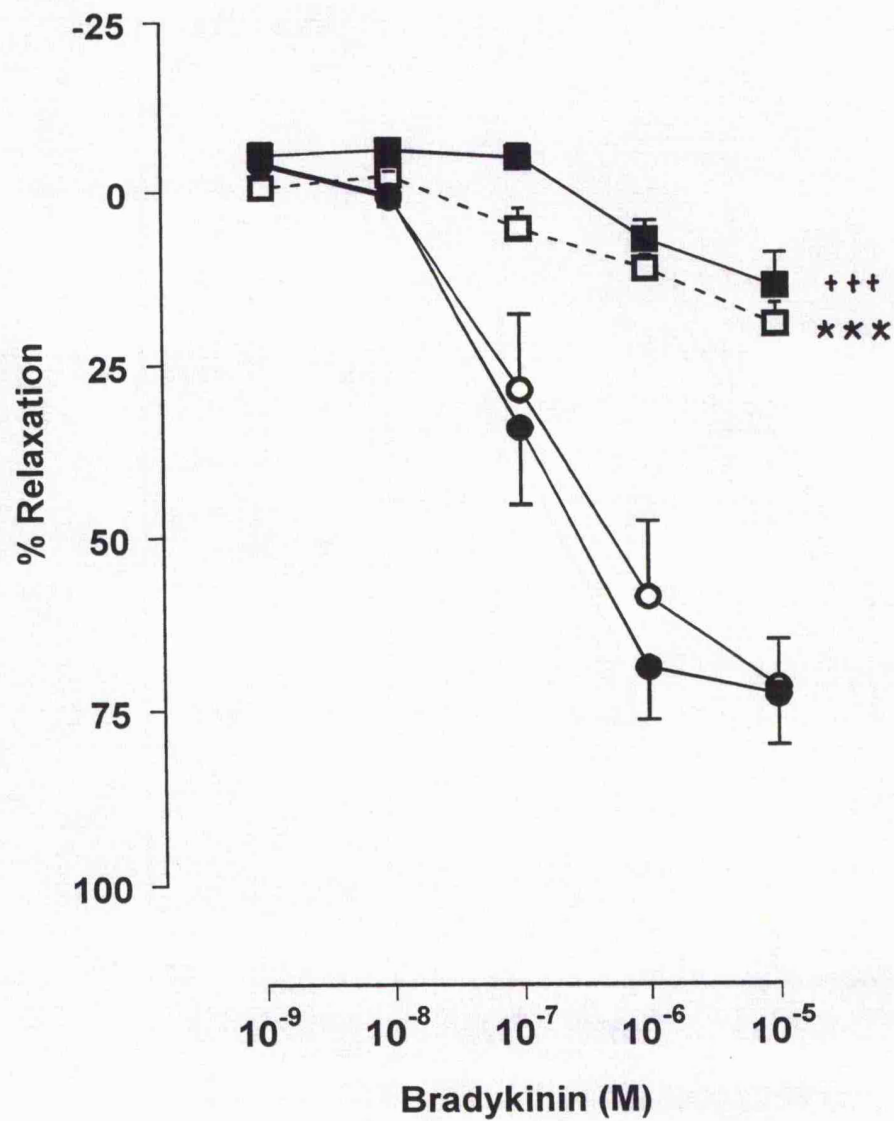
Number of animals shown in brackets.



**Figure 11**

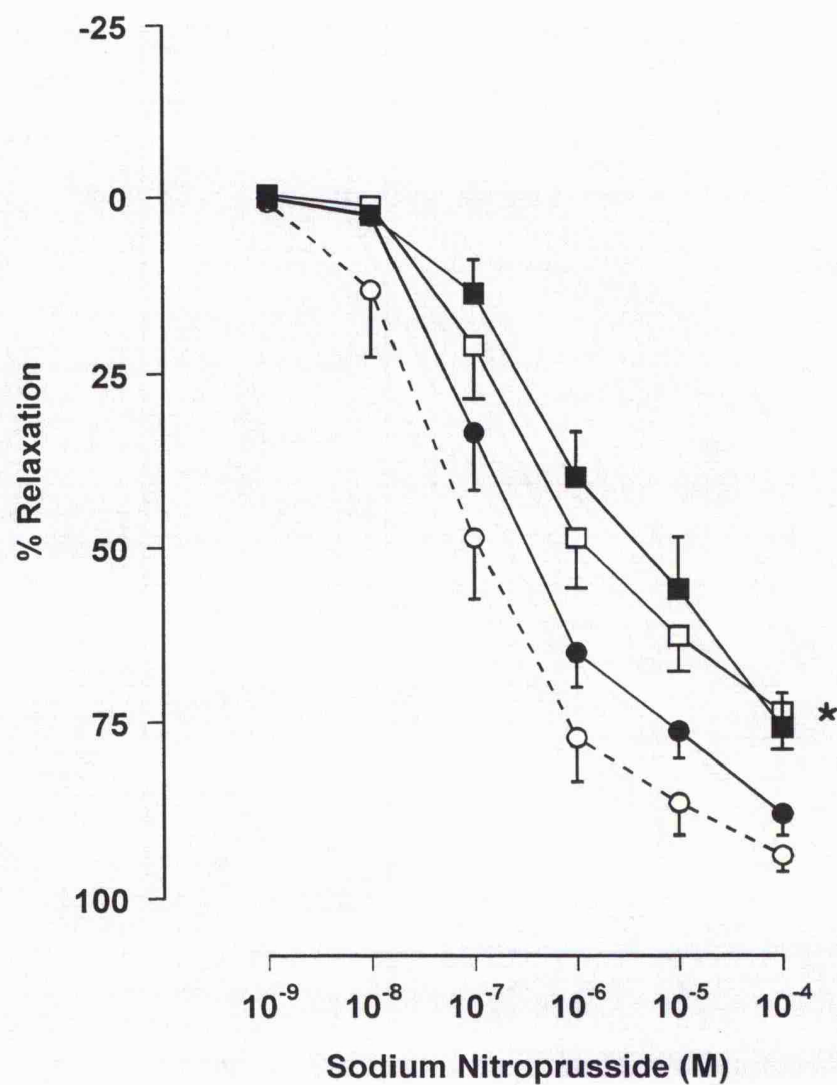
Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset** (□), and **insulin treated diabetics** (■), and their age-matched **controls** (○) and (●) respectively. (\*\* $p < 0.01$  recent onset diabetic versus control; \*\*\* $p < 0.001$  insulin treated diabetic versus control).





**Figure 12**

Bradykinin-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset** (□), and **insulin treated diabetics** (■), and their age-matched **controls** (○) and (●) respectively. (\*\*\*) $p < 0.001$  recent onset diabetic versus control: +++ $p < 0.001$  insulin treated diabetic versus control).



**Figure 13**

Sodium Nitroprusside-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset** (□), and **insulin treated diabetics** (■), and their age-matched **controls** (○) and (●) respectively. (\* $p < 0.05$  recent onset diabetic versus control).

#### 5.4 Discussion

The present study shows no significant difference in the maximum contractile response or noradrenaline sensitivity between either the recent onset or insulin treated diabetic rats and their age-matched non diabetic controls. This is in agreement with other reports using the aortae from BB rats, where contractile responses were normal (Durante *et al.*, 1988), and in chemically induced diabetic rats where responses were impaired (Pfaffman *et al.*, 1982; Head *et al.*, 1987; and Oyama *et al.*, 1986). By contrast, the majority of studies of both large isolated arteries, and resistance arteries from rats with chemically induced diabetes have shown an enhanced sensitivity to contractile agents (Harris & MacLeod, 1988; Owen & Carrier, 1980; MacLeod, 1985; Friedman, 1989; Taylor *et al.*, 1992). Moreover, a study of insulin treated STZ-induced diabetic rats, showed that insulin did not prevent enhanced contractility to NA, although it did prevent impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to ACh (Taylor *et al.*, 1994a). These findings contrast with human studies, which have shown resistance arteries from IDDM patients without complications other than background retinopathy, display impaired contractile responses to NA, and impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to ACh (McNally *et al.*, 1994). Furthermore, resistance arteries from healthy volunteers exposed to increasing concentrations of insulin show decreased contractile response to NA in a dose-dependent manner (McNally *et al.*, 1995).

In this study, morphological measurements in both the recent onset and insulin treated BB rats revealed a significant increase in the media wall:lumen ratio, as well as increased cross sectional area and media thickness compared to the age-matched controls. There was not however, any associated increases in systolic blood pressure in the diabetic groups compared to their age-matched non diabetic controls. One study has shown evidence of vascular hypertrophy in the chemically induced diabetic rat, and demonstrated an increased media wall:lumen ratio, with no associated significant increase in systolic blood pressure. This study also demonstrated that *in vivo* treatment with an ACE inhibitor attenuated the development of mesenteric vascular hypertrophy in experimental diabetes (Cooper *et al.*, 1994). However, these changes were not evident until three weeks duration of diabetes (contrasting with the current study findings of changes in the recent onset BB rats). This

group went on to show in a later study that the antitrophic effect of angiotensin converting enzyme inhibitors on diabetic mesenteric arteries is mediated by inhibition of angiotensin II and by actions on the kinin-nitric oxide pathway (Rumble, Komers & Cooper, 1996). Another study of the perfused mesenteric vascular bed of STZ-induced diabetic rats reported a significant increase in the vessel wall thickness of the diabetic animals, compared to that of control animals, although again, these changes were reported after a much longer disease duration of 6 months (Olbrich *et al.*, 1996). Moreover, it was shown that pre-treatment with an ACE inhibitor partially restored impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation in diabetic animals, although the response was not fully normalised.

In this first series of experiments, there was impaired relaxation to the nitric oxide donor SNP in the diabetic vessels, suggesting a diminished vascular smooth muscle sensitivity to nitric oxide. The literature reveals a number of conflicting reports about SNP relaxation in diabetes; one *in vivo* study of anaesthetized STZ-treated rats showed a decrease in relaxation to SNP (Ha & Dunham, 1987), whereas other *in vitro* studies showed similar relaxation responses from both control and diabetic rats (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Taylor *et al.*, 1992). Similarly, most studies in humans with insulin-dependent diabetes have demonstrated a normal response to SNP (Elliott *et al.*, 1993; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; McNally *et al.*, 1994), whilst others have shown the response is impaired (Calver *et al.*, 1992).

There was a significant impairment in endothelium-dependent relaxation to both acetylcholine and bradykinin in both the recent onset and the insulin treated diabetic BB rats, indicating that the attenuated endothelium-dependent relaxation responses are not dependent on the duration of diabetes. This contrasts with a study in the chemically induced diabetic rat where the impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation was related to the duration of diabetes (Otter & Chess-Williams, 1994). Other studies of chemically induced diabetic rats have shown an impaired response to acetylcholine, but bradykinin relaxation was normal (Taylor *et al.*, 1992). Impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation responses to acetylcholine with normal relaxation responses to bradykinin also have been demonstrated in human subcutaneous resistance arteries (McNally *et al.*, 1994), suggesting an abnormality at the G-protein receptor level. Therefore, a further series of studies were performed to investigate

the mechanisms underlying the attenuated endothelium-dependent relaxation responses to acetylcholine and bradykinin which was uniquely evident in both the recent onset untreated diabetic rats and the established insulin treated diabetic rats.

### 5.5 The Nature of the Impaired Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation Responses in the Diabetic Rats.

Resistance arteries from both the recent onset diabetic rats and the insulin treated established diabetic rats, were then arbitrarily selected for one of the five specifically designed experimental protocols which are outlined below to elucidate the mechanisms underlying the impaired endothelium dependent relaxation.

#### Protocol 1) The Nitric Oxide Synthetase Pathway

To ensure the impaired endothelial relaxation response of the diabetic vessels was not due to a lack of substrate for the enzyme nitric oxide synthetase, vessels were incubated with L-arginine ( $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) for 20 minutes prior to performing the ACh dose response curve. After rinsing with PSS, the vessels were then incubated with the nitric oxide synthetase *inhibitor* N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG,  $10^{-5}\text{M}$ ) for one hour. After this, the contractile response to NA was repeated in the presence of L-NOARG to assess the role of the endothelium in modulating resistance vessel contractility. A shift factor was calculated according to the following formula to estimate the magnitude of change in noradrenaline sensitivity following incubation with L-NOARG:

$$\text{shift factor} = - \frac{(\text{pD}_2\text{NA}) - (\text{pD}_2\text{NA} + \text{L-NOARG})}{\text{pD}_2\text{NA}} \times 100$$

ANOVA was used with the Bonferroni correction to assess statistical significance.

Dose relaxation response curves to ACh, and BK were then repeated in the presence of L-NOARG. Finally, the vessels were maximally contracted with NA  $10^{-5}\text{M}$  and relaxed with

cumulative doses of the endothelium independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside (SNP  $10^{-9}$ M-  $10^{-4}$ M).

#### **Protocol (2) The Role of Free Radicals**

The vessels were pre-treated with PSS containing the free radical scavenging enzyme superoxide dismutase (SOD 150 units  $\text{ml}^{-1}$ ) and catalase (CAT 150 units  $\text{ml}^{-1}$ ). After 20 minutes a dose response curve to ACh was repeated, and the vessels were brought to base line by a series of rinses with PSS.

#### **Protocol (3) Inhibition of the Cyclo-oxygenase Pathway with Indomethacin**

The vessels having been incubated with PSS containing the free radical scavenging enzymes (in protocol 2) were then subjected to protocol 3, where the ACh relaxation curve was repeated after a 30 minute incubation with a cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor indomethacin ( $10^{-5}$ M). Finally vessels were incubated in PSS containing both indomethacin and L-NOARG ( $10^{-5}$ M) for 60 minutes, after which ACh, BK, and SNP dose relaxation response curves were performed. Vessels obtained from insulin treated rats and non diabetic age-matched controls were subjected to a similar protocol except dose relaxation response curves to ACh, BK, and SNP were performed in the presence of indomethacin alone.

#### **Protocol (4) The Importance of an Intact Endothelium**

Vessels from recent onset diabetic rats and their age-matched non-diabetic controls were arbitrarily selected for either studies with an intact endothelium, or after the mechanical removal of the endothelium using a human hair. (The removal of the endothelial cells was later confirmed by scanning electron microscopy.) Following denudation, vessels were left for 45 minutes before the following protocol was performed. A cumulative dose contraction response curve to NA ( $10^{-8}$ M- $3 \times 10^{-5}$ M) was performed in the presence of cocaine ( $10^{-6}$ M). After rinsing with PSS with a rest period of 10 minutes, the vessels were recontracted with  $10^{-5}$ M NA and relaxation responses to ACh and BK were performed ( $10^{-9}$ M -  $10^{-5}$ M). The

vessels were rinsed to baseline again and a dose contraction curve to increasing doses of ACh ( $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-5}$ M) was performed. Finally, the vessels were contracted with NA ( $10^{-5}$ M) and a dose relaxation response curve to SNP ( $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-4}$ M) performed.

#### Protocol (5) The Role of Thromboxane $A_2$

Vessels from recent onset diabetic rats and their age matched non-diabetic controls were incubated in PSS containing the thromboxane  $A_2$ /PGH<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonist SQ 29548 for 20 minutes, before dose relaxation response curves to ACh, BK and SNP were performed.

#### Histology and Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM)

At the end of each study all vessels were rinsed in calcium free PSS before fixing overnight in 10% formalin for histological examination using both light microscopy and SEM.

### 5.6 Results

#### 5.6.1 Resistance Vessel Contractility to NA

##### + L-NOARG

Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NOARG resulted in a non significant increase in maximum contractile response to noradrenaline of the recent onset diabetic control group ( $4.29 \pm 0.3$  mN/mm,  $n=7$  versus  $4.81 \pm 0.31$  mN/mm,  $n=6$ ,  $p=0.058$ ). There was also a non significant increase in NA sensitivity after the addition of L-NOARG ( $5.81 \pm 0.01$  versus + L-NOARG:  $5.78 \pm 0.02$ ); however, analysis of the whole dose response curve (which takes into consideration each data point along the curve using one-way ANOVA for repeated measures and paired t-test), revealed a significant left-ward shift following the addition of L-NOARG ( $p < 0.001$ ). Incubation of vessels from the recent onset diabetic group with L-NOARG did not have a significant effect on either the maximum contractile response to NA ( $5.53 \pm 0.51$  mN/mm,  $n=7$  versus  $4.94 \pm 0.22$  mN/mm,  $n=6$ ), or the sensitivity ( $pD_2: 5.87 \pm 0.05$ ,  $n=7$  versus  $5.84 \pm 0.02$ ,  $n=6$ ). However, similarly, a significant left-ward shift of the NA response curve was observed after the addition of L-NOARG in the recent onset diabetics, although this shift was not as marked as that found in the age-matched control vessels

( $p < 0.01$ ). (Figure 14) When the overall shift of the dose response curves produced by L-NOARG was calculated, no significant difference between the shift factor of the recent onset diabetic group compared to that of the age-matched controls was found ( $0.49 \pm 0.23\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $1.11 \pm 0.42\%$ ,  $n=6$ ).

The age-matched controls of the insulin treated group (18-20 weeks) also failed to show a significant increase in maximum contractile response or sensitivity to NA after incubation with L-NOARG ( $4.8 \pm 0.32 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  versus +L-NOARG:  $4.79 \pm 0.29 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=7$  and  $\text{pD}_2$ :  $5.76 \pm 0.01$  versus +L-NOARG:  $5.79 \pm 0.02$ ). However, analysis of the whole dose response curve using ANOVA with paired t-test revealed a significant shift in the dose response curve following L-NOARG treatment ( $p < 0.05$ ). By contrast, there was no significant shift in dose response curve to NA in the insulin treated diabetic rats after incubation with L-NOARG. The maximum contractile response and sensitivity to NA in the insulin treated rats was also unchanged after incubation with L-NOARG ( $5.47 \text{ mN/mm}$  versus +L-NOARG  $5.45 \pm 0.47 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  and  $\text{pD}_2$ :  $5.79 \pm 0.02$  versus +L-NOARG:  $5.82 \pm 0.04$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Figure 15). Calculation of the shift factor of the dose response curves produced by L-NOARG did not reveal a significant difference between the shift factor of the insulin treated diabetic group compared to that of the age-matched controls ( $1.52 \pm 0.58\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus  $0.91 \pm 0.26\%$ ,  $n=7$ ).

#### +/- Endothelium

The maximum contractile and sensitivity response to NA of endothelium-denuded vessels from the recent onset diabetic rats was not significantly different from that of the endothelium-denuded vessels from their age-matched controls (recent onset:  $4.46 \pm 0.54 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  versus controls:  $3.8 \pm 0.27 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$  and  $\text{pD}_2$  of recent onset:  $6.1 \pm 0.12$  versus controls:  $5.97 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=8$ ). There was no significant difference in the NA maximum contractile response of control vessels with intact endothelium compared to control vessels denuded of endothelium (controls + endo:  $3.84 \pm 0.21 \text{ mN/mm}$  versus controls -endo:  $3.8 \pm 0.27 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ). However, there was a significant difference in the NA sensitivity (+endo:  $5.76 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=7$  versus -endo:  $5.97 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ). Removal of the endothelium from the recent onset diabetic vessels did not alter the maximum contractile



response or the sensitivity to NA (+endo:  $5.33\text{mN/mm}$ , and  $5.93\pm 0.04$ ,  $n=7$  versus -endo:  $4.46\pm 0.54\text{mN/mm}$ , and  $6.1\pm 0.12$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ).

### **5.6.2 Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation**

#### **i) Acetylcholine**

##### **+L-Arginine**

Incubation with L-arginine failed to improve the acetylcholine relaxation response of either of the diabetic groups (recent onset:  $47\pm 11\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-arginine:  $44\pm 11\%$ ,  $n=6$ , and insulin treated:  $34\pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +L-arginine:  $43\pm 9\%$ ,  $n=8$ ). However, ACh sensitivity was significantly increased following incubation with L-arginine in the recent onset diabetic group, although this apparent increase in sensitivity should be interpreted with caution as the sensitivity after L-arginine could only be calculated in four of the dose response curves (recent onset  $pD_2$ :  $7.77\pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-arginine:  $7.09\pm 0.1$ ,  $n=4$ ,  $p<0.01$ ). The ACh sensitivity of the insulin treated diabetic group was not significantly altered by incubation with L-arginine (insulin treated  $pD_2$ :  $7.88\pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-arginine:  $7.44\pm 0.18$ ,  $n=4$ ).

L-arginine had no significant effect on the maximum relaxation response and sensitivity to ACh in either of the age-matched control groups (recent onset controls:  $92\pm 2\%$ ,  $7.11\pm 0.07$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-arginine:  $91\pm 3\%$ ,  $7.1\pm 0.07$ ,  $n=6$  and age-matched controls of the insulin treated group:  $75\pm 6\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $7.24\pm 0.07$ ,  $n=7$  versus +L-arginine:  $83\pm 7\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $7.2\pm 0.15$ ,  $n=6$ ).

##### **+ L-NOARG**

Inhibition of nitric oxide synthase with L-NOARG virtually abolished acetylcholine-induced relaxation in the recent onset diabetic vessels ( $47\pm 11\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-NOARG:  $6\pm 4\%$ ,  $p<0.01$ ,  $n=6$ ) (Figure 16). By contrast, ACh relaxation was attenuated but not completely abolished in the age-matched controls ( $92\pm 2\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-NOARG:  $65\pm 8\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). Moreover, this was not accompanied by a change in ACh sensitivity ( $pD_2$ :  $7.11\pm 0.07$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-NOARG:  $6.96\pm 0.17$ ,  $n=5$ ). (Figure 17)

Similar results were observed in the insulin treated diabetic vessels with a significant reduction in ACh-induced relaxation after incubation with L-NOARG ( $34\pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus

+L-NOARG:  $7 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ) (Figure 18). The relaxation to ACh in this age-matched control group was significantly reduced but again not abolished by L-NOARG incubation ( $75 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus +L-NOARG:  $38 \pm 12\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.01$ ), which was in keeping with the response of the recent onset age-matched control group. (Figure 19). The change was associated with a significant change in ACh sensitivity, although this is based on limited data ( $pD_2$ :  $7.24 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=7$  versus +L-NOARG:  $6.74 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=4$ ,  $p<0.01$ ).

#### + SOD & CAT

Incubation with the free radical scavenger superoxide dismutase and catalase failed to improve the acetylcholine relaxation response in either the recent onset diabetic rats ( $42 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $34 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=6$ ) or the insulin treated diabetic rats ( $40 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $28 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=6$ ). ACh sensitivity also was unchanged in the diabetic groups following incubation with SOD and CAT (recent onset:  $7.69 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $7.53 \pm 0.14$ ,  $n=6$ ; and insulin treated:  $7.63 \pm 0.14$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $7.54 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=5$ ). Similarly, there also was no significant change in the maximum relaxation response or sensitivity to acetylcholine after the addition of SOD and CAT in the age-matched control group to the recent onset diabetics, (controls 11-16 weeks:  $83 \pm 4\%$  versus +SOD:  $71 \pm 8\%$ ,  $n=7$ ; and  $pD_2$ :  $7.02 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $7.2 \pm 0.22$ ,  $n=6$ ). However, there was an unexpected significant reduction in the maximum relaxation response to ACh after incubation with SOD and CAT in the age-matched control group of the insulin treated rats ( $81 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $60 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). This decrease in maximum response however was not associated with a reduced sensitivity ( $7.2 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SOD:  $7.04 \pm 0.15$ ,  $n=7$ ) (Table 16).

#### + Indomethacin

By contrast, pretreatment with the cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor indomethacin resulted in a significant improvement in the acetylcholine induced relaxation response in both the recent onset diabetic rats ( $42 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $64 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p<0.05$ ), and the insulin treated diabetic group ( $40 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $65 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p<0.05$ ) (Figure 20). Moreover, after indomethacin, the ACh relaxation of the insulin treated diabetic rats was comparable to that of the age-matched control group ( $65 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $81 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p=0.11$ ). The

ACh sensitivity of the recent onset diabetic group was not changed by incubation with indomethacin ( $7.69 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $7.32 \pm 0.31$ ,  $n=6$ ). However, the ACh sensitivity of the insulin treated diabetic group was significantly increased after the addition of indomethacin ( $7.64 \pm 0.14$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $6.9 \pm 0.16$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ).

There was no significant change in either the maximum relaxation response or the sensitivity to acetylcholine of either age-matched control group after incubation with indomethacin (controls 11-16 weeks:  $83 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $82 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=6$ ; and  $pD_2$ :  $7.02 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $7.22 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=6$ ; controls 18-20 weeks:  $81 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $78 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=7$ ;  $pD_2$ :  $7.25 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$  versus +indo:  $6.98 \pm 0.14$ ,  $n=7$ ).

#### + Indomethacin & L-NOARG

Incubation with both indomethacin and L-NOARG caused a significant inhibition of the maximum relaxation response to ACh in the recent onset diabetic vessels ( $42 \pm 10\%$  versus  $7 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ). Whereas, a comparison of the relaxation responses of the age-matched control group after the addition of indomethacin and L-NOARG showed no significant decrease in the maximum response to ACh ( $83 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo+L-NOARG:  $62 \pm 12\%$ ,  $n=7$ ). The sensitivity to ACh in the control group also was unchanged by incubation with indomethacin and L-NOARG ( $7.02 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo+L-NOARG:  $6.99 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=6$ ).

#### +/- Endothelium

Mechanical removal of the endothelium resulted in a significant decrease of the acetylcholine relaxation response in both the recent onset diabetic vessels and their age-matched non diabetic controls (diabetics denuded:  $12 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus intact:  $46 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.05$ , and controls denuded:  $29 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus intact:  $87 \pm 2\%$ ,  $n=8$  respectively,  $p < 0.05$ ). Endothelial removal was confirmed by scanning electron microscopy; plate 9 shows the luminal surface of an endothelium-intact mesenteric artery from a recent onset diabetic rat, and plate 10 is a scanning electron micrograph of an endothelium-denuded mesenteric resistance artery from a recent onset diabetic rat. (Cumulative doses of acetylcholine failed to produce a contractile response in either the endothelium-denuded diabetic vessels or their endothelium-denuded age-matched controls.)

#### + SQ29548

In contrast to indomethacin, pretreatment with the thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonist SQ 29548 failed to significantly improve the ACh endothelium-dependent relaxation of the endothelium-intact recent onset diabetic vessels ( $46 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=9$  versus +SQ:  $64 \pm 13\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p=0.39$ ). The ACh sensitivity also was not significantly changed by pre-treatment with SQ29548 ( $7.65 \pm 0.18$ ,  $n=7$  versus +SQ:  $7.26 \pm 0.18$ ,  $n=5$ ). Similarly, there was no change in the ACh relaxation and sensitivity of the age-matched non-diabetic control group after pre-treatment with the thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> inhibitor ( $87 \pm 2\%$  versus +SQ:  $86 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=8$ , and pD<sub>2</sub>:  $7.53 \pm 0.14$ ,  $n=8$  versus SQ:  $7.32 \pm 0.15$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Table 17).

#### **ii) Bradykinin**

##### + L-NOARG

A one hour incubation with L-NOARG significantly inhibited the BK relaxation in the recent onset diabetic group ( $20 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=5$  versus +L-NOARG:  $2 \pm 2\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). On the other hand, there was no significant difference in the maximum relaxation response to bradykinin after the addition of L-NOARG in the insulin treated diabetic rats ( $15 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +L-NOARG:  $13 \pm 8\%$ ,  $n=6$ ). The maximum relaxation response of the age-matched control group of the recent onset diabetic rats was attenuated following incubation with L-NOARG, although the decrease failed to achieve significance ( $72 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-NOARG:  $44 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=6$ ,  $p=0.06$ ). BK sensitivity was also not significantly altered by incubation with L-NOARG ( $6.67 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=6$  versus +L-NOARG:  $6.51 \pm 0.19$ ,  $n=4$ ). However, the age-matched controls of the insulin treated group showed a significant attenuation of the maximum relaxation response to BK after incubation with L-NOARG ( $74 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus +L-NOARG:  $31 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=7$ ,  $p<0.001$ ). The sensitivity to bradykinin in this group appeared to be unchanged following incubation with L-NOARG, although it was difficult to interpret the response to BK + L-NOARG as  $n=2$  ( $6.85 \pm 0.25$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $6.97 \pm 0.09$ ,  $n=2$ ).

##### + Indomethacin

Incubation with indomethacin produced a slight improvement in the relaxation response to bradykinin of the established insulin treated diabetic group, but this change did not achieve statistical significance ( $10 \pm 8\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $24 \pm 13\%$ ,  $n=5$ ). Similarly, there was no

significant improvement in the relaxation response to bradykinin in the age-matched control vessels ( $63 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus +indo:  $73 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=7$ ). The addition of both indomethacin and L-NOARG to the myograph reduced the maximum relaxation to bradykinin in the recent onset diabetics ( $17 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +indo+L-NOARG:  $8 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=7$ ) and their age-matched controls ( $66 \pm 8\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus +indo+L-NOARG:  $48 \pm 12\%$ ,  $n=7$ ). Statistical significance was only reached in the control group when the whole dose response curve was considered using ANOVA with paired t-test,  $p < 0.05$ . (Table 18)

#### +/- Endothelium

Removal of the endothelium attenuated the bradykinin relaxation response in both the recent onset diabetic vessels and their age-matched controls (diabetics denuded:  $1 \pm 1\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus intact:  $14 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.05$  and controls denuded:  $16 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus intact:  $75 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ). Incubation with the thromboxane  $A_2$  inhibitor SQ29548 failed to produce a significant improvement in the bradykinin relaxation response of the endothelium intact diabetic vessels ( $14 \pm 10\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus +SQ:  $22 \pm 14\%$ ,  $n=5$ ). Similarly, SQ 29548 had no significant effect on either the maximum relaxation response or the sensitivity to BK of the endothelium intact control vessels ( $75 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus +SQ:  $76 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=8$  and  $pD_2$ :  $6.64 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=8$  versus +SQ:  $6.5 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Table 19).

### 5.6.3 Endothelium Independent Relaxation

#### i) Sodium Nitroprusside

##### + L-NOARG

After the addition of indomethacin and L-NOARG, maximum relaxation and sensitivity to sodium nitroprusside in the recent onset diabetic rats was very similar to their age-matched controls (recent onset:  $92 \pm 2\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus controls:  $93 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=7$ , and  $pD_2$ s recent onset:  $6.45 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$  versus controls:  $6.79 \pm 0.21$ ,  $n=7$ ). This was also the case in the established insulin treated diabetic rats and their age-matched controls incubated with indomethacin alone (insulin treated:  $87 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus controls:  $87 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=7$ , and  $pD_2$ s insulin treated:  $6.68 \pm 0.31$ ,  $n=6$  versus controls:  $6.3 \pm 0.17$ ,  $n=7$ ) (Figure 21).

+/- Endothelium

Both the maximum relaxation response and the sensitivity to SNP of the endothelium intact recent onset diabetic vessels were similar to that before endothelium removal (+endo:  $85 \pm 6\%$ ,  $n=5$  versus -endo:  $79 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; and  $pD_{2s}$  +endo:  $6.03 \pm 0.17$ ,  $n=5$  versus -endo:  $6.18 \pm 0.25$ ,  $n=8$ ). Similarly, the maximum relaxation and sensitivity was not significantly different between the endothelium intact control vessels and the endothelium denuded control vessels (+endo:  $91 \pm 4\%$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $86 \pm 2\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; and  $pD_{2s}$  +endo:  $6.51 \pm 0.23$ ,  $n=6$  versus -endo:  $6.63 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=8$ ). Likewise, there were no significant differences in SNP maximum relaxation and sensitivity of the recent onset diabetic rats denuded of endothelium compared to the endothelium-denuded age-matched control vessels. (Figure 22)

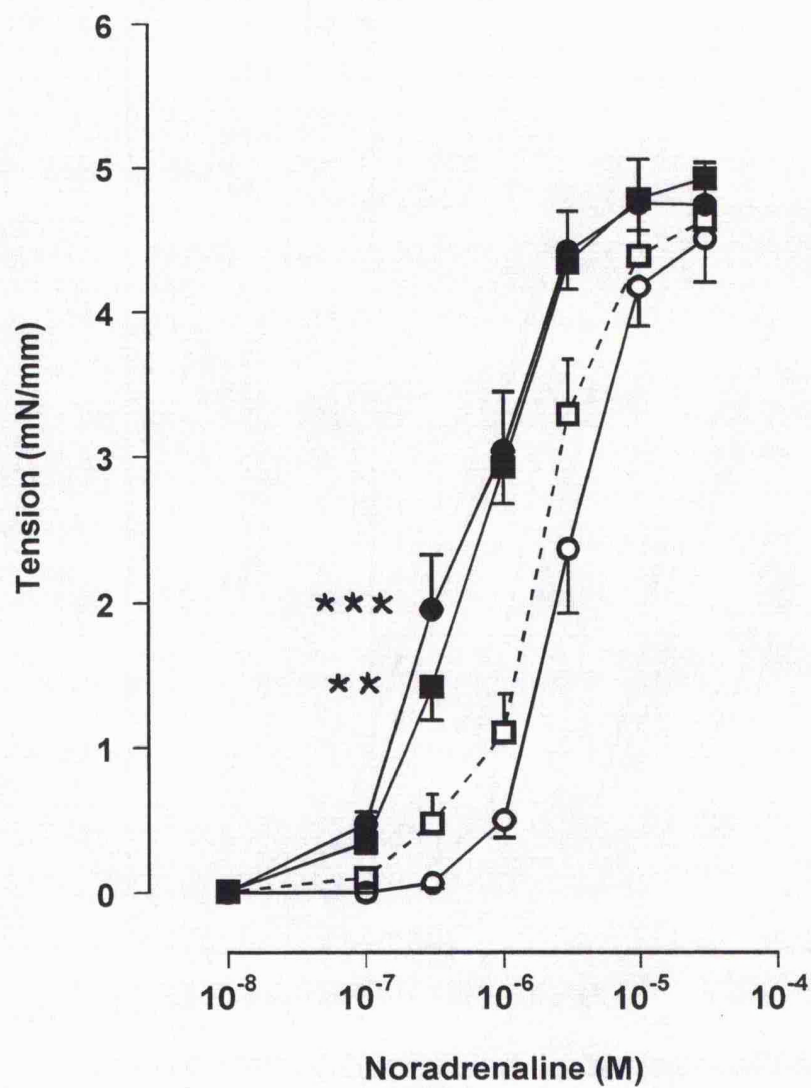
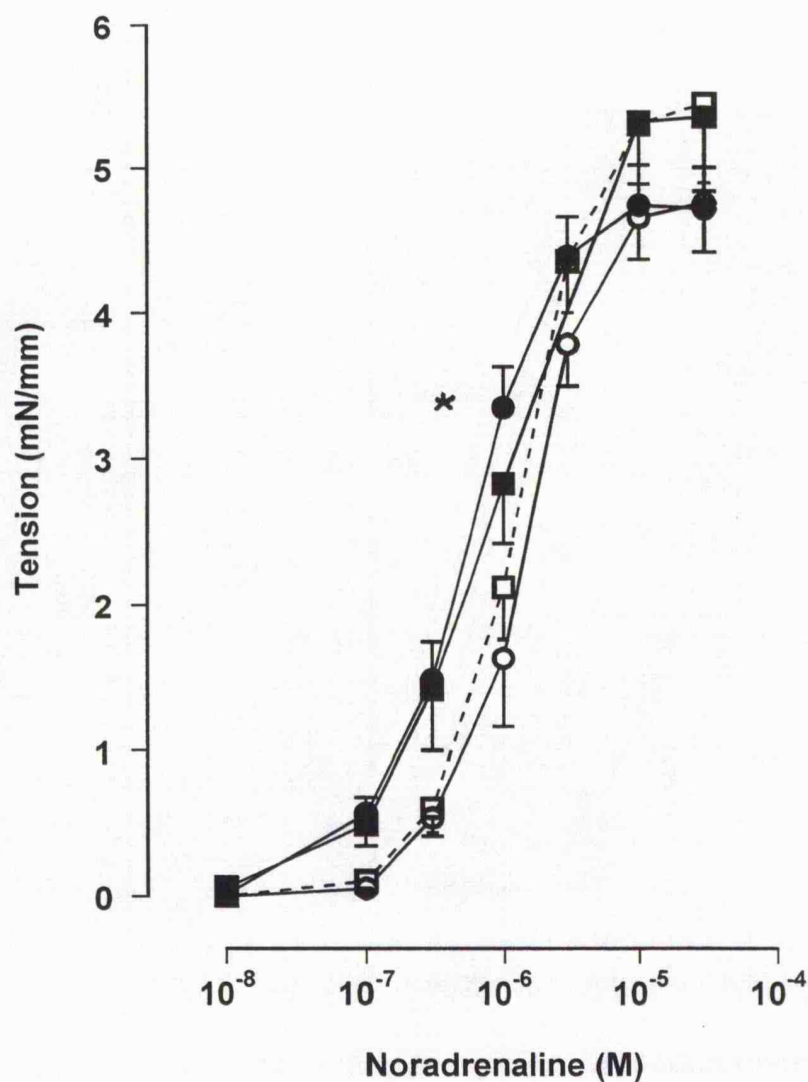


Figure 14

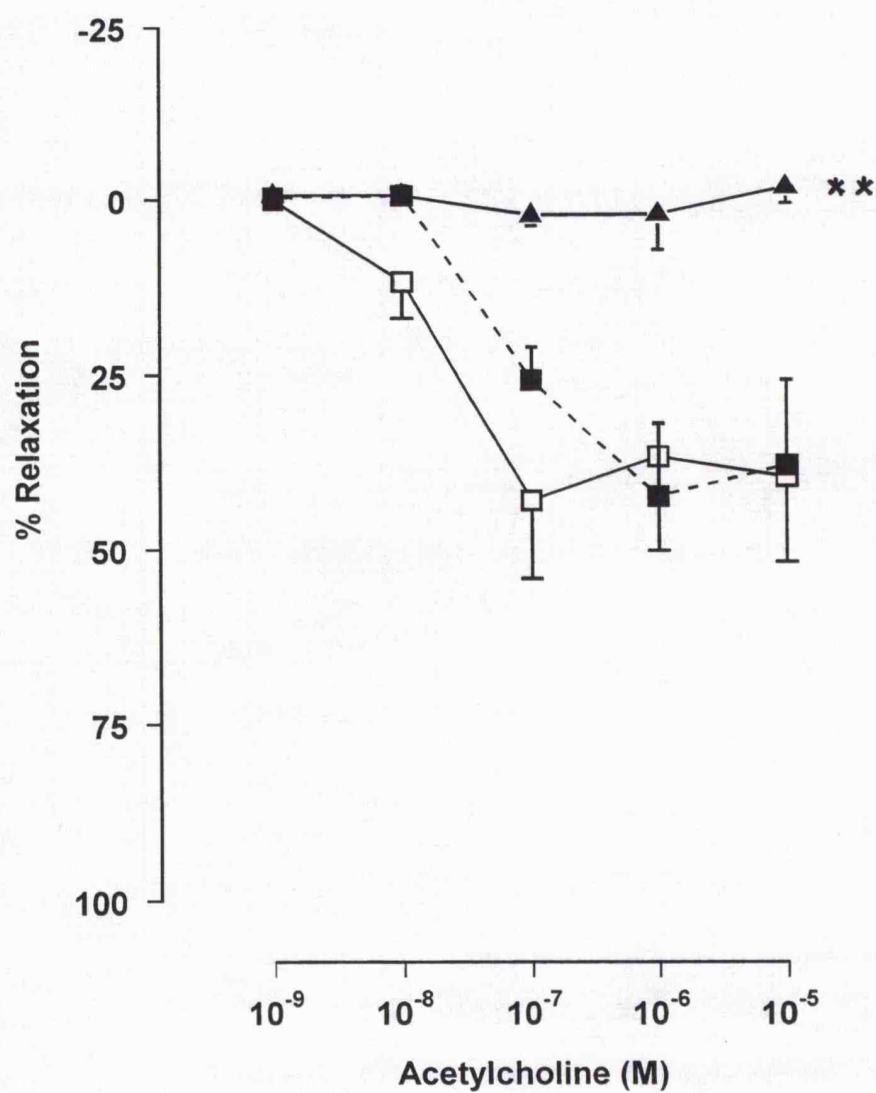
Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset diabetics** before (□) and after incubation with  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (■, \*\* $p < 0.01$ ), and their age-matched **controls** before (○), and after incubation with L-NOARG (●, \*\*\* $p < 0.001$ ).



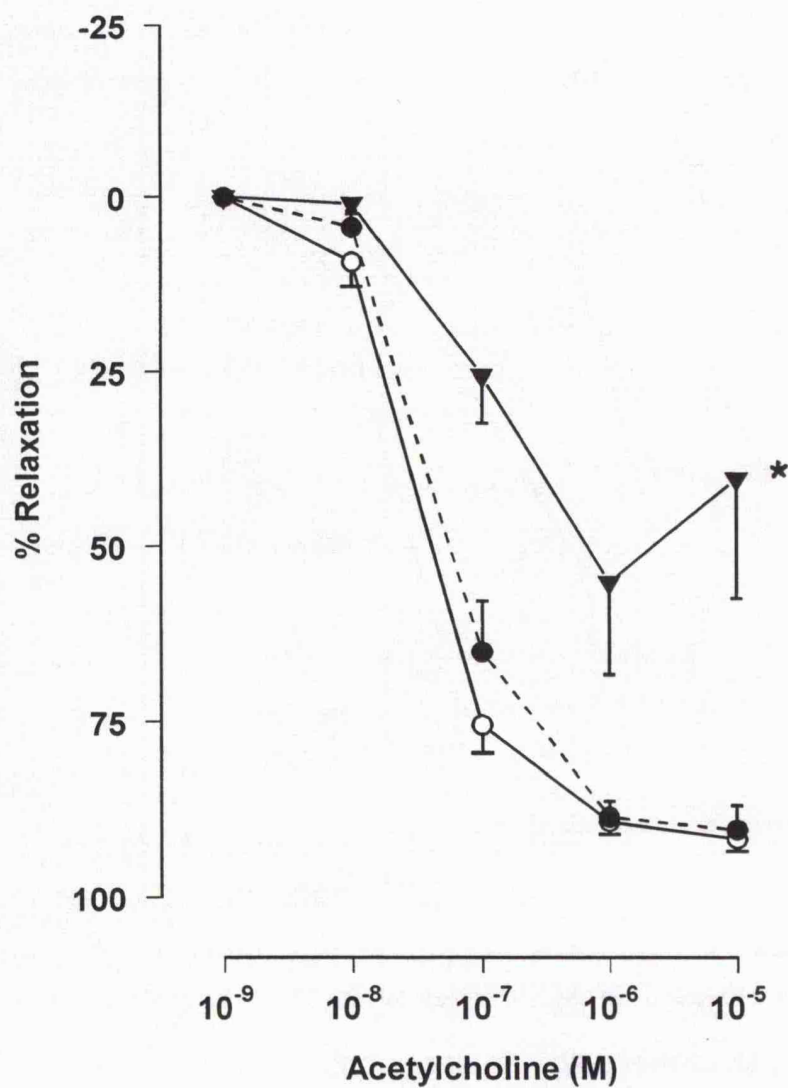
**Figure 15**

Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **insulin treated diabetics** before (□) and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (■), and their age-matched **controls** before (○), and after incubation with L-NOARG (●, \*p<0.05).





**Figure 16** Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset diabetic rats** ( $\square$ ), incubated with either L-arginine ( $\blacksquare$ ), or L-NOARG ( $\blacktriangle$ ,  $^{**}p<0.01$ ).



**Figure 17** Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from age-matched **control** rats (recent onset) (O), incubated with either L-arginine (●), or L-NOARG (▼, \* $p < 0.05$ ).

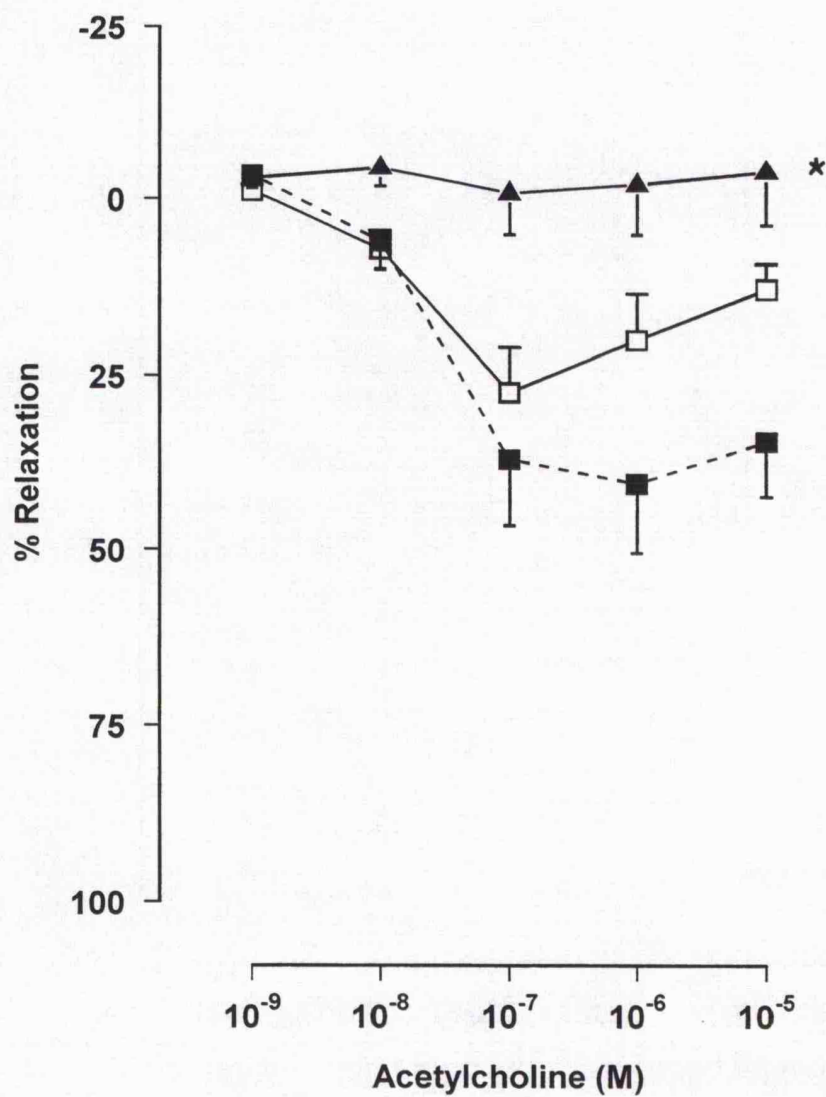
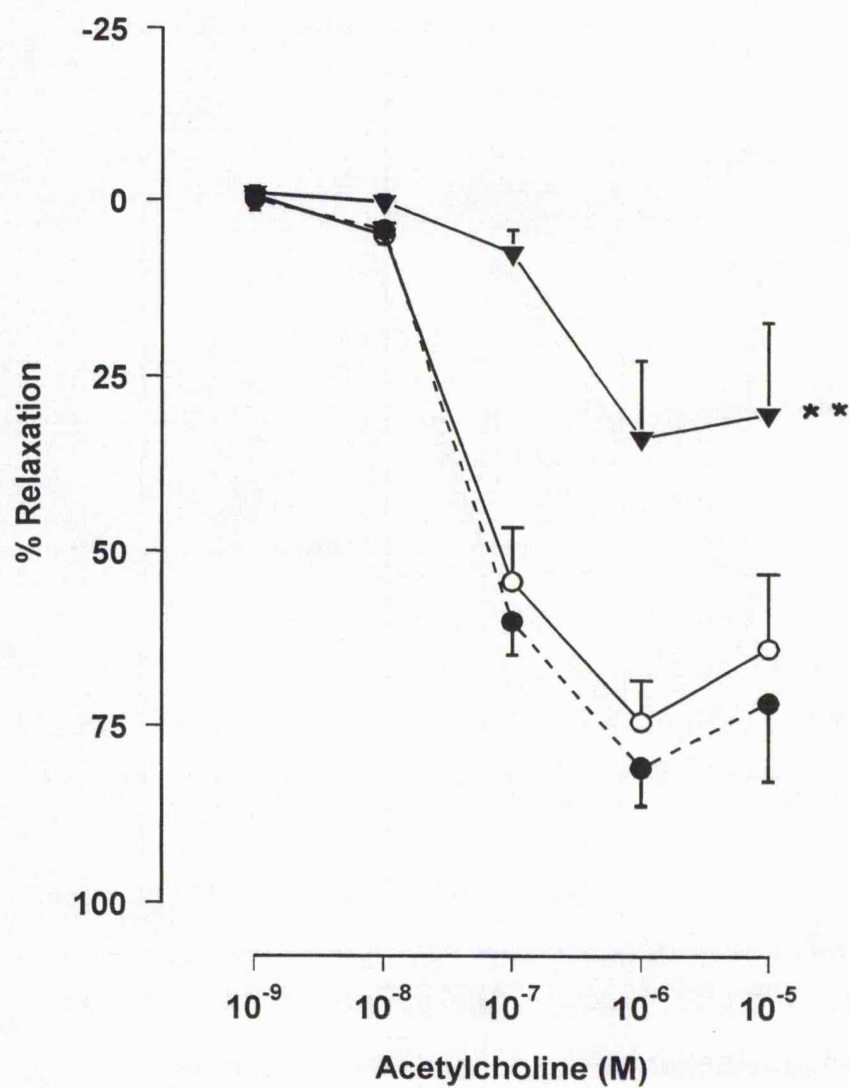


Figure 18

Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **insulin treated diabetic** rats (□), incubated with either L-arginine (■), or L-NOARG (▲, \* $p < 0.05$ ).



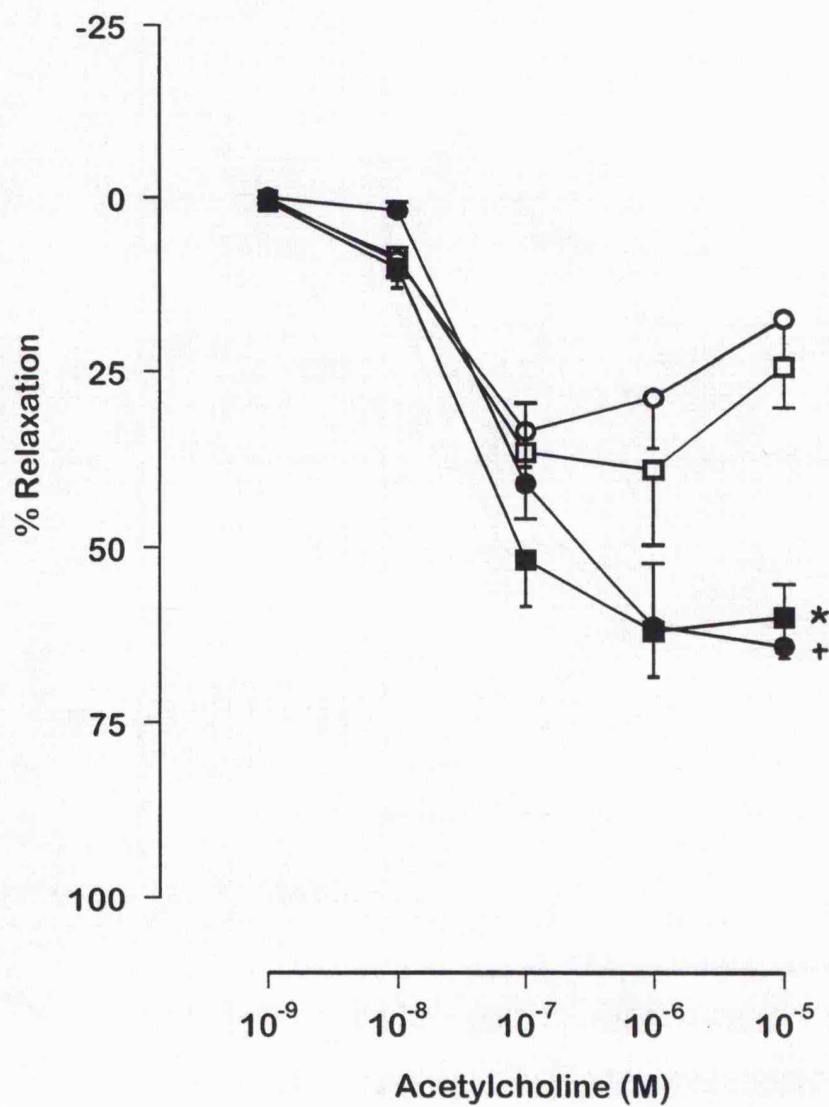
**Figure 19**

Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from age-matched **control** rats (insulin treated) (O), incubated with either L-arginine (●), or L-NOARG (▼, \*\* $p < 0.01$ ).

Table 16 The maximum relaxation (%) and sensitivity (pD<sub>2</sub>s) to ACh of resistance arteries from recent onset and insulin treated diabetic rats and their age-matched controls before and after incubation with superoxide dismutase and catalase.

Group	N = animals	ACh Max (%)	Sensitivity (pD <sub>2</sub> )	+SOD (%)	Sensitivity (pD <sub>2</sub> )
Recent Onset	6	42±10	7.69±0.08	34±10	7.53±0.14
Controls	7	83±4	7.02±0.13	71±8	7.2±0.22
Insulin Treated	7	40±5	7.63±0.14	28±7	7.54±0.13
Controls	7	81±5*	7.2±0.11	60±7	7.04±0.15

\* p<0.05 paired t-test before and after incubation with SOD.

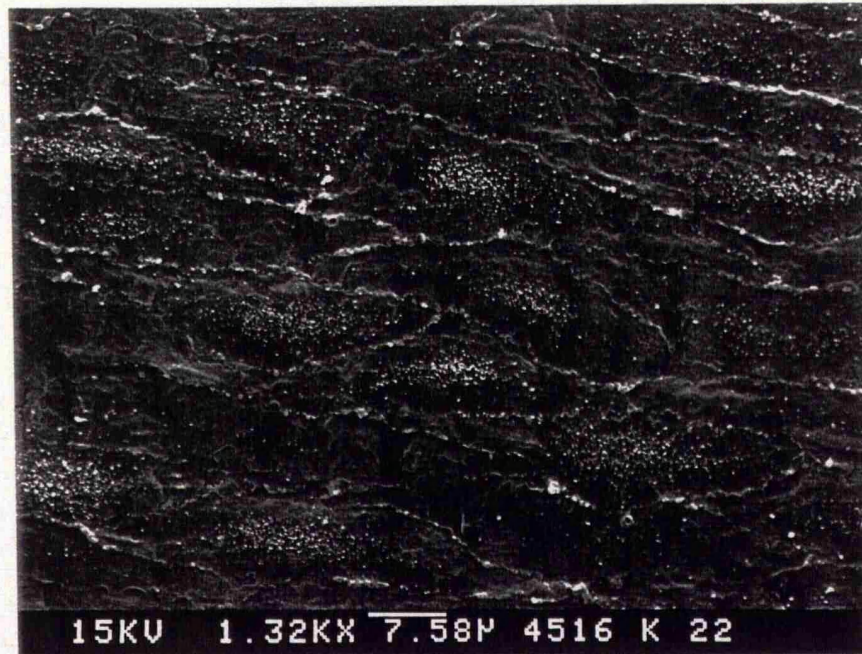


**Figure 20**

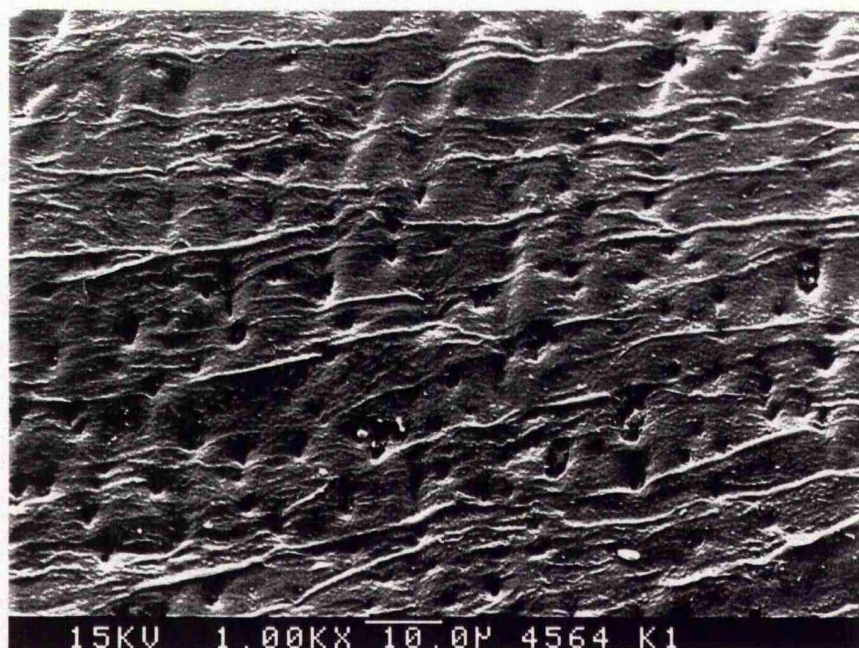
Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels from **recent onset diabetics** before (□), and after incubation with indomethacin (■,\*  $p < 0.05$ ), and **insulin treated diabetics** before (○) and after incubation with indomethacin (●,\*  $p < 0.05$ ).



**Plate 9:** Scanning electron micrograph of luminal surface of BB recent onset diabetic mesenteric resistance artery **with endothelium** (magnification & scale bar shown on micrograph).



**Plate 10:** Scanning electron micrograph of luminal surface of BB recent onset diabetic mesenteric resistance artery **denuded of endothelium** (magnification & scale bar shown on micrograph).



**Table 17**      The maximum relaxation (%) and sensitivity (pD<sub>2</sub>s) to ACh in resistance arteries from recent onset diabetic rats and their age-matched controls, with and without endothelium; and endothelium-intact arteries incubated with SQ29548.

Group	+endo (ACh Max %)	pD <sub>2</sub>	-endo (ACh Max %)	+ endo +SQ (ACh Max %)	pD <sub>2</sub>
Recent Onset	46±10* (8)	7.65±0.18 (7)	12±7 (8)	64±13 (6)	7.26±0.18 (5)
Control	87±2* (8)	7.53±0.14 (8)	29±6 (8)	86±3 (8)	7.32±0.15 (8)

Number of animals shown in brackets.

\* p<0.05 Endothelium intact versus denuded vessels (unpaired t-test).



**Table 18**      The maximum bradykinin relaxation response (%) of resistance arteries from diabetic rats and their age-matched controls, incubated with either indomethacin alone or indomethacin and L-NOARG.

Group	BK Max. (%)	+ Indomethacin (%)	+ Indo + L-NOARG (%)
Recent Onset	17±4 (6)		8±4 (7)
Controls	66±8 (6)		48±12 (7)
Insulin Treated	10±8 (7)	24±13 (5)	
Controls	63±9 (7)	73±6 (7)	

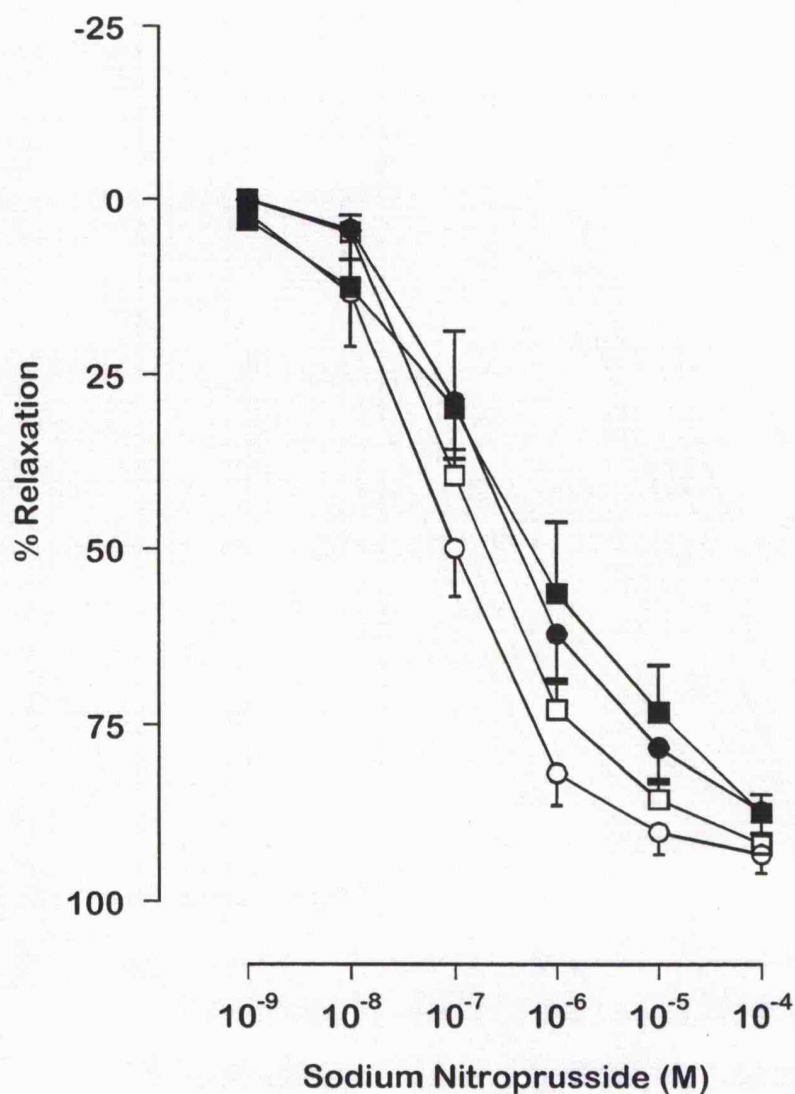
Number of animals shown in brackets.

**Table 19**      The maximum bradykinin relaxation (%) response of resistance arteries from recent onset diabetic rats and their age-matched controls, with and without endothelium; and endothelium-intact arteries incubated with SQ29548.

Group	+ Endothelium (%)	Denuded (%)	+ SQ 29548 (%)
Recent Onset	14±10* (8)	1±1 (7)	22 ±14 (5)
Controls	75±5* (8)	16±5 (8)	76±4 (8)

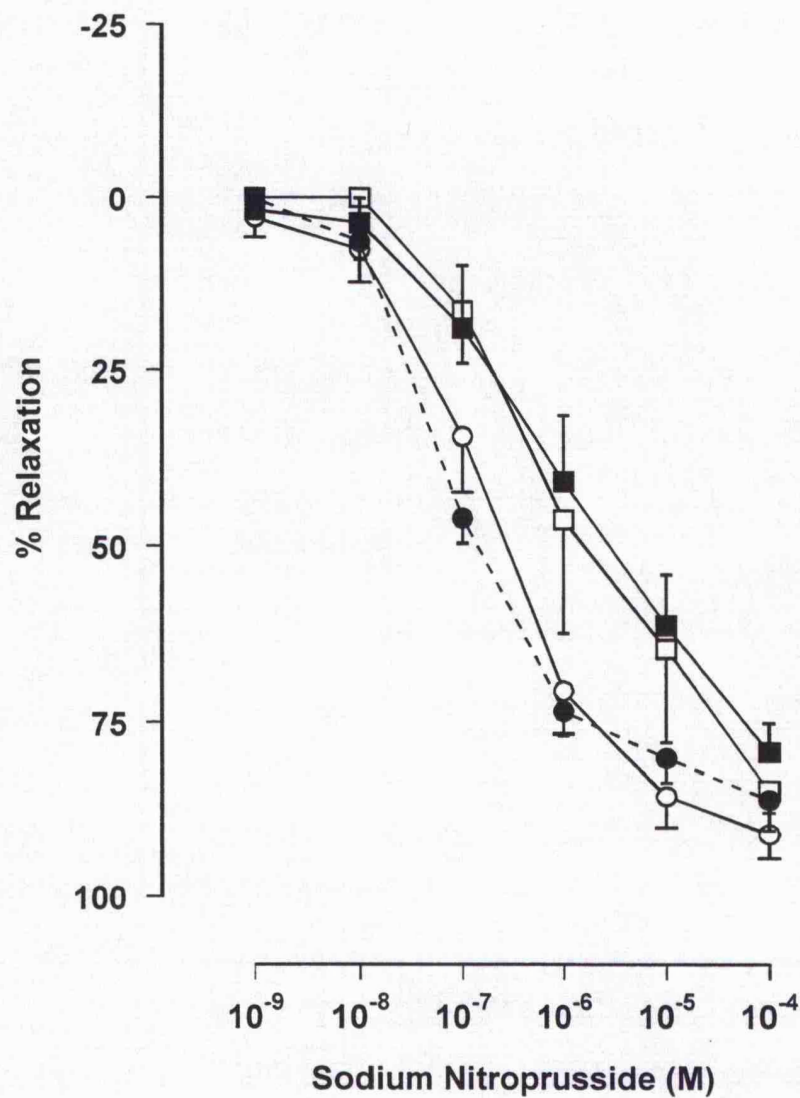
Number of animals shown in brackets.

\* p<0.05, Endothelium intact versus denuded vessels (unpaired t-test).



**Figure 21**

Endothelium-independent relaxation response to SNP of vessels from **recent onset** (□), and their age-matched **controls** (○) incubated with indomethacin + L-NOARG, and relaxation responses of **insulin treated diabetic** (■) and their age-matched **controls** (●) incubated with indomethacin alone.



**Figure 22**

Endothelium-independent relaxation response to SNP of vessels from **recent onset + endothelium** (□), **recent onset - endothelium** (■), and their age-matched **controls + endothelium** (○), **controls - endothelium** (●).

## 5.7 Discussion

The results from this series of studies showed that incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NOARG, resulted in an increase in maximum contractile response to noradrenaline in the controls age-matched to the recent onset diabetics. Analysis of the whole dose response curve before and after the addition of L-NOARG revealed a significant left-ward shift, which was also evident in the age-matched control group to the insulin treated diabetics, thereby indicating inhibition of basal EDRF release. However, compared to their controls, the shift in the NA dose response curve was less marked in the recent onset diabetics and no change was evident in the insulin treated diabetics. This suggests a reduction of basal EDRF release in the recent onset diabetics with a marked impairment in the insulin treated diabetic rats. These findings are in keeping with a report of reduced spontaneous release of nitric oxide in mesenteric arteries from rats with chemically induced diabetes mellitus (Taylor *et al.*, 1992), although a later study showed enhanced noradrenaline sensitivity in untreated and insulin treated diabetic rats compared to controls after incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NAME (Taylor *et al.*, 1994a).

In our study, incubation with L-NOARG caused a variable decrease in maximum relaxation produced by acetylcholine and bradykinin in both diabetics and age-matched controls, suggesting that EDRF partly mediates ACh and BK relaxation in these vessels. Mechanical removal of the endothelium markedly attenuated ACh and BK relaxation responses in all vessels, confirming the pivotal role of the endothelium in mediating relaxation to these vasodilators. Although L-NOARG only partially inhibited endothelium-dependent relaxation, it is unlikely that the inhibitor concentration was insufficient to block the L-arginine pathway. Previous studies using similar concentrations have achieved comparable results (Bennett *et al.*, 1992). It is possible that the residual relaxation in the presence of L-NOARG may depend on the release of other vasodilators from the endothelium. One such vasodilator is an endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF), which relaxes vascular smooth muscle cells by opening potassium channels, and causing hyperpolarisation of the cell membrane (Van de Voorde *et al.*, 1992).

Several mechanisms have been postulated to explain the attenuated relaxation response to acetylcholine in diabetic rats: these include a decrease in the production and release of EDRF, accelerated destruction of EDRF by free radicals, or an alteration in smooth muscle to respond to EDRF (Durante *et al.*, 1988). Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase substrate L-arginine failed to improve the attenuated endothelium-dependent relaxation of the diabetic vessels, and it is therefore reasonable to accept that the impaired response was not due to a lack of substrate *per se*. Other studies indicate a possible role for superoxide anions interfering with EDRF activity (Katusic & Shepherd, 1991; Gryglewski *et al.*, 1986a), although the literature concerning the role of free radicals in man is controversial and conflicting. However, increased levels of diene conjugation products have been demonstrated in insulin-dependent diabetic patients with microangiopathy (Jennings *et al.*, 1987b). Our studies showed no improvement of ACh relaxation after incubation with the free radical scavengers superoxide dismutase (SOD) and catalase (CAT), suggesting that excessive NO destruction by free radicals was not the cause of the impaired relaxation in the diabetic vessels. However, the present study does not exclude a role for endothelial cell membrane damage by lipid peroxidation and *in vivo* studies of the effects of treatment with free radical scavengers are needed to resolve this issue.

It is well established that the endothelium in addition to producing the vasodilators prostacyclin and EDRF, can also produce contracting factors such as thromboxane A<sub>2</sub>, and prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub> via the cyclo-oxygenase pathway; and that these factors can profoundly affect vascular tone. Hypertension and atherosclerosis both have been shown to affect the endothelium so that the role of contracting factors becomes more dominant, leading to an imbalance in endothelium-dependent vascular regulation (Luscher *et al.*, 1992). Pre-treatment with the cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor indomethacin significantly improved the acetylcholine relaxation response in the diabetic vessels, suggesting increased vasoconstrictor prostanoid production may be overriding nitric oxide mediated relaxation. Similar observations have been reported using the aorta of the STZ-induced diabetic rat (Shimizu *et al.*, 1993), and rabbit aorta (Teschfariam *et al.*, 1989), where exposure to high glucose levels caused an attenuated response to ACh-induced relaxation, which was normalized by inhibitors of cyclooxygenase and/or by PGH<sub>2</sub>-thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonists.

Moreover, direct radio-immunoassay measurements revealed increased release of several prostanoids including thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> and PGF<sub>2</sub> (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1989 and 1990).

In the fifth protocol of the second series of experiments, the role of thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> was assessed by observing the effects of the thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> antagonist SQ 29548 on relaxation of vessels from recent onset diabetic rats. No significant increase in ACh induced relaxation was observed, suggesting that the contracting factor was not TxA<sub>2</sub>. Similarly, the impaired relaxation in rabbit aorta which develops with exposure to a high glucose concentration *in vitro*, can be ameliorated by indomethacin, but not with the TxA<sub>2</sub> antagonist (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1990). A role for vasoconstrictor prostanoids is supported by a recent study showing treatment with aspirin restored forearm blood flow in reactive hyperaemia in diabetic patients free from complications (Steel *et al.*, 1993). On the other hand, another group observed that methacholine induced relaxation remained impaired despite aspirin therapy (Johnstone *et al.*, 1993).

The mechanism underlying the altered endothelial function has not been elucidated, but attention has focussed on glucose-induced increases of protein kinase C (PKC) (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1991; Williams *et al.*, 1992; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; and Cohen, 1993). These studies indicate that the abnormality of endothelium-dependent relaxation caused by elevated glucose is the result of an alteration in endothelial cell receptor-mediated signal transduction, probably mediated by protein kinase C activation (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1991). This view is supported by the observation that the addition of protein kinase C inhibitors prevent abnormal release of prostanoids, restore endothelium-dependent relaxation, and preserves the release of PGI<sub>2</sub> from endothelial cells exposed to high concentrations of glucose (Tsfamariam *et al.*, 1991). Moreover, a recent *in vivo* study has demonstrated that when administered orally, a PKC inhibitor ameliorated the glomerular filtration rate, albumin excretion rate, and retinal circulation in experimental-induced diabetic rats (Ishii *et al.*, 1996).

In conclusion, this series of experiments demonstrated abnormal endothelium-dependent relaxation in resistance arteries of both recent onset and established insulin treated diabetic

BB rats. The impaired relaxation does not appear to be due to a lack of substrate for the nitric oxide synthetase enzyme, or to excessive destruction of nitric oxide by free radicals. The marked improvement of endothelial-dependent relaxation following incubation with indomethacin indicates that the abnormality results from over-production of a vasoconstricting prostanoid. However, pre-treatment with the thromboxane  $A_2/PGH_2$  receptor antagonist SQ 29548 failed to produce a similar improvement of endothelium-dependent relaxation, suggesting that the vasoconstrictor prostanoid is not  $TxA_2$  or  $PGH_2$ .



## CHAPTER SIX

# THE EFFECT OF EITHER INSULIN OR ISLET TRANSPLANTATION ON THE RESISTANCE ARTERY FUNCTION IN THE STZ-INDUCED DIABETIC RAT

## 6.1 Introduction

Resistance artery contractile and relaxation function was investigated in the chemically induced rat model in order to gain a different perspective regarding endothelial function in animal models of diabetes. Altered vascular reactivity and impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation has been demonstrated in conduit arteries from chemical induced animal models of diabetes, (Pieper & Gross, 1988; Cameron & Cotter, 1992). On the other hand, others have reported no change in the response to endothelium-dependent vasodilators (White & Carrier, 1986; Head *et al.*, 1987; Mulhern & Docherty, 1989). Similarly, studies of the vascular responses to noradrenaline (NA) also have revealed inconsistent results, showing both an increase in sensitivity (MacLeod & McNeill, 1985; Harris & MacLeod, 1988; Pieper & Gross, 1988; Cohen *et al.*, 1990), and attenuated responses (Pfaffman *et al.*, 1982; Head *et al.*, 1987).

There have been comparatively few studies of endothelial function in resistance arteries which reflect the true state of the microvasculature and play an important role in the local control of blood flow and pressure. However, impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation has been described in resistance arteries from chemically induced diabetic animals (Takiguchi *et al.*, 1988, 1989; Taylor *et al.*, 1992, 1994a). Similarly, endothelial dysfunction has been described in studies of both human Type 1 (de Tejada *et al.*, 1989; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; McNally *et al.*, 1994), and Type 2 (McVeigh *et al.*, 1992) diabetic subjects without complications. These observations particularly in the McNally study, support the suggestion that alterations in vascular reactivity may precede the structural changes which are the hallmark of established diabetic microangiopathy.

The introduction of insulin earlier this century removed decompensated diabetes as the major cause of death in IDDM. Subsequently, macrovascular and microvascular disease have been the main causes of morbidity and mortality. Improved glycaemic control, with intensive insulin regimes have reduced the incidence of diabetic microangiopathy (DCCT, 1993). However, optimal diabetic control remains a practical impossibility in many patients, and at present this can be achieved only by the transplantation of islets of Langerhans, or whole

pancreas (Orloff *et al.*, 1987 & 1988) to replace the function of the damaged beta cells.

In the rat, islet transplantation has been shown to reverse metabolic abnormalities, and also has beneficial effects on secondary complications associated with the diabetes (Mauer *et al.*, 1974; Gray & Watkins, 1976; Schmidt *et al.*, 1983; Pugliese *et al.*, 1990). However, to date no studies have investigated whether improved diabetic control following islet transplantation could ameliorate diabetes-induced endothelial dysfunction in the microcirculation. Accordingly, the effects of chemical induced diabetes on resistance artery contractile and relaxation function have been investigated at 6 and 12 weeks in rats after the chemical induction of diabetes. In addition, the response to *long-term* insulin treatment or intra-portal islet transplantation has been observed.

## 6.2 Experimental Protocol

Female WAG/Leicester rats (8-9 weeks old and weighing approximately 150g) were used for these studies. In the first study of 6 weeks of diabetes, rats were randomly divided into three experimental groups: diabetic, control, and insulin treated diabetic. Diabetes was induced by a single femoral vein injection of 55mg/kg streptozotocin (STZ) dissolved in 1ml of citrate buffer under light anaesthesia. Rats allocated to the control group received the buffer solution alone.

Blood glucose levels were measured on a daily basis using a blood glucose test strip (BM-Test 1-44) and a Reflolux meter (Boehringer Mannheim). Rats with blood glucose readings >20mmol/l were considered diabetic and were either treated with insulin, or received no insulin, and therefore remained hyperglycaemic for the duration of the study. The insulin treated group received daily subcutaneous injections of 0.8U insulin/100g body weight (Ultralente, Novo Nordisk), with the dose being regularly adjusted in order to maintain blood glucose levels within the normal range (i.e. 3-7mmol/l), according to the following dosing regime: blood glucose 3-4.9mmol/l the previous day's insulin dose was halved; blood glucose 5-9.9mmol/l, no adjustment; blood glucose >10mmol/l, the dose was increased by 0.15u insulin..

Rats were fed standard rat chow, allowed access to water *ad libitum*, and were weighed daily. Systolic blood pressure was measured by the tail cuff method one week before the animal was due for sacrifice. On the day of sacrifice, insulin treated diabetic rats did not receive their usual morning injection of insulin. Rats were culled, and mesenteric resistance arteries were dissected and mounted in a Mulvany myograph. Morphological measurements were made and the vessels normalised. Before the contraction studies were started, the vessels were incubated in PSS at 37°C for sixty minutes. Vessels then underwent the activation procedure, and following this, a cumulative concentration response curve to the contractile agent noradrenaline (NA  $10^{-8}$ M- $3 \times 10^{-5}$ M) was carried out in the presence of cocaine ( $10^{-6}$ M). The vessels were then rinsed to baseline and allowed to recover for fifteen minutes.

The arteries were then maximally contracted with a bolus dose of NA ( $10^{-5}$ M) and once a plateau had been reached, the relaxation response to acetylcholine (ACh  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-5}$ M) was observed. Fifteen minutes after washout, arteries were maximally contracted again with NA ( $10^{-5}$ M) and were subsequently relaxed with cumulative doses of bradykinin (BK  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-5}$ M). The vessels were brought to base line with three rinses of PSS, and incubated with PSS containing N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG,  $10^{-5}$ M) for one hour. The NA, ACh, and BK dose response curves were repeated in the presence of L-NOARG. Finally, the vessels were maximally contracted with NA ( $10^{-5}$ M) and relaxed with cumulative doses of sodium nitroprusside (SNP  $10^{-9}$ M- $10^{-4}$ M).

## 6.3 Results

### 6.3.1 Analysis of Results

Statistical analysis of the physical characteristics of the rats and the resistance morphology was determined using the Students paired t test for comparisons within experimental groups, and the unpaired t test for comparisons between groups. Contraction and relaxation dose response curves were compared using one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA). If  $p < 0.05$ , individual pairs of means were then compared using the Bonferroni multiple comparisons test. A shift factor was calculated to assess the magnitude of change in noradrenaline sensitivity following incubation with L-NOARG using the following formula:

$$\text{shift factor} = - \frac{(\text{pD}_2\text{NA}) - (\text{pD}_2\text{NA} + \text{L-NOARG})}{\text{pD}_2\text{NA}} \times 100$$

ANOVA was used with the Bonferroni correction factor in order to determine statistical significance between the groups.

### **6.3.2 Physical Characteristics**

The insulin treated rats were significantly heavier than the untreated diabetic rats ( $194\text{g} \pm 6$  versus  $174\text{g} \pm 4$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ,  $n=8$ ), although the weight of the insulin treated animals was not significantly different from the controls ( $177 \pm 8$ ,  $n=5$ ), and the body weight of the untreated diabetic rats was not significantly different from that of the controls. The heart weight/ tibia ratio was significantly greater in diabetic rats treated with insulin compared with non-diabetic controls ( $2 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $1.68 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$   $p < 0.05$ ), but there was no significant difference in heart weight/tibia ratio between insulin treated diabetics and the untreated diabetic group ( $2 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=6$  versus  $1.73 \pm 0.03$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Table 20).

Blood glucose levels were significantly greater in the untreated diabetic group ( $18.4 \pm 2.2\text{mmol/l}$ ,  $n=8$ ) compared to the control group ( $3.1 \pm 0.2\text{mmol/l}$ ,  $n=9$   $p < 0.001$ ), and those receiving insulin ( $9.13 \pm 2.48\text{mmol/l}$ ,  $n=7$   $p < 0.01$ ). Moreover, the diabetic animals receiving insulin also had significantly higher blood glucose levels than the control animals ( $p < 0.01$ ). There was no significant difference between the systolic blood pressure measurements of the experimental groups (control:  $139 \pm 4\text{mmHg}$ ,  $n=8$ ; untreated diabetic:  $139 \pm 7\text{mmHg}$ ,  $n=6$ ; and insulin treated:  $136 \pm 3\text{mmHg}$ ,  $n=6$ ).

#### **i) Resistance Vessel Structure/Morphology**

The lumen diameters of the resistance arteries from both the untreated and the insulin treated diabetic groups were comparable to that of the non-diabetic controls (untreated:  $263 \pm 6\mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated:  $249 \pm 4\mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=8$ ; and controls:  $262 \pm 8\mu\text{m}$ ,  $n=9$ ) (Table 21). Likewise, there were no significant differences in media lumen, cross sectional area or media/lumen ratio between all of the experimental groups (Media thickness: untreated  $10.23 \pm 0.44\mu\text{m}$ ,

n=9; insulin treated  $12.22 \pm 0.63 \mu\text{m}$ , n=8; controls  $11.82 \pm 0.81 \mu\text{m}$ , n=9: Cross sectional area: untreated  $8741 \pm 388 \mu\text{m}^2$ , n=9; insulin treated  $9996 \pm 532 \mu\text{m}^2$ , n=8; controls  $10146 \pm 847 \mu\text{m}^2$ , n=9: Media:Lumen (%): untreated  $3.94 \pm 0.22$ , n=8; insulin treated:  $5 \pm 0.3$ , n=8; controls  $4.58 \pm 0.37$ , n=9).

### **6.3.3 Resistance Vessel Contractility**

#### **i) High Potassium**

There was no significant difference in the maximum response to high potassium PSS in all the three experimental groups (untreated diabetic:  $3.43 \pm 0.18 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=8; insulin treated diabetic:  $3.35 \pm 0.26 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=8; control:  $3.22 \pm 0.16 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=9).

#### **ii) High Potassium with Noradrenaline**

Similarly, there was no significant difference in maximum contractile response with PSS containing both potassium and noradrenaline ( $\text{NA} 10^{-5} \text{M}$ ) in the three experimental groups (untreated diabetic:  $4.25 \pm 0.34 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=8; insulin treated diabetic:  $4.3 \pm 0.34 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=8; control:  $4.12 \pm 0.19 \text{mN/mm}$ , n=9).

#### **iii) Noradrenaline**

The results showed that there was no significant difference in the noradrenaline maximum contractile response or sensitivity ( $\text{pD}_2$ ), of the three groups (untreated diabetic:  $3.85 \pm 0.28 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $5.74 \pm 0.01$ , n=8; insulin treated diabetic:  $3.79 \pm 0.29 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $5.8 \pm 0.01$ , n=8; control:  $3.89 \pm 0.17 \text{mN/mm}$ ,  $5.77 \pm 0.03$ , n=9) (Table 22).

#### **iv) Effects of L-NOARG on the NA Contractile Response and Sensitivity**

Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor, L-NOARG resulted in a significant increase in maximum NA contractile response in the untreated diabetic group ( $p < 0.05$ ),

along with a significant shift in the sensitivity to NA ( $pD_2$ ) (Figure 23). There was no significant increase in maximum contractility or sensitivity to NA in the control group (Figure 24). The maximum contractile response was unchanged in the insulin treated diabetic group, although there was evidence of a significant shift in sensitivity ( $p<0.05$ ) (Figure 25). The percentage shift after the addition of L-NOARG was also calculated for each group, and an analysis of variance (ANOVA) performed to compare the experimental groups. This showed that there was no significant shift evident between the groups (control:  $1.35\pm0.41\%$ ,  $n=9$ ; untreated diabetic:  $0.95\pm0.3\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $1.42\pm0.47\%$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Table 22).

#### **6.3.4 Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation**

##### **i) Acetylcholine**

Maximum relaxation to the endothelium-dependent vasodilator ACh was significantly greater in the untreated diabetic group compared to the control group ( $92\pm1\%$ ,  $n=7$  versus  $64\pm10\%$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ), but there was no significant difference in ACh sensitivity (control:  $6.9\pm0.11$ ; untreated diabetic:  $6.96\pm0.1$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $6.99\pm0.08$ ). Relaxation in the insulin treated diabetic group was not significantly greater than that seen in the control group ( $79\pm7\%$ ,  $n=8$  versus  $64\pm10\%$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Figure 26). A power calculation was carried out to determine the group size necessary to detect a change in sensitivity of  $0.5\mu\text{mol/l}$  to ACh at the  $p<0.05$  level. The calculation revealed that the number of animals in each group should be at least 4 to have an 80% power of detecting this difference in sensitivity. The group sizes used were therefore adequate.

Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NOARG caused significant attenuation of the maximum relaxation response to ACh in all three experimental groups, with the untreated diabetic group displaying the least inhibition with L-NOARG. However, there was no change in ACh sensitivity in any of the three experimental groups. (Table 23)

## ii) Bradykinin

The maximum relaxation response and sensitivity was similar in the diabetic animals compared to their age-matched controls, although there was a significant shift in sensitivity in the insulin treated diabetics compared to the age-matched controls ( $p < 0.05$ ) (control:  $54 \pm 8\%$ ,  $6.48 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=8$ ; untreated diabetics:  $71 \pm 6\%$ ,  $6.77 \pm 0.13$ ,  $n=7$ ; insulin treated diabetics:  $63 \pm 8\%$ ,  $6.98 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Figure 27). A one hour incubation with L-NOARG, significantly inhibited the BK relaxation response in all three groups ( $p < 0.05$ ). Bradykinin sensitivity following incubation with L-NOARG was unchanged in both the controls and diabetic animals, however, a shift in sensitivity was evident in both the insulin treated ( $p=0.059$ ), and the untreated diabetics ( $p=0.052$ ), although statistical significance was not achieved. (Table 24).

A power calculation was carried out to determine the group size necessary to detect a difference of 20% maximum relaxation response to BK at the  $p < 0.05$  level. The calculation revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 20 animals in each group to have an 80% power of detecting this difference in relaxation response. In this case the group sizes used were not sufficient to ascertain a difference in relaxation at this level. However, the group sizes were adequate for determining a difference of  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  in sensitivity to BK at the  $p < 0.05$  level. For an 80% power of detecting this difference it would be necessary to have at least 7 animals in each group.

### 6.3.5 Endothelium Independent Relaxation

#### i) Sodium Nitroprusside

There was no significant difference in the maximum relaxation response or sensitivity to the endothelium independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside between the diabetic groups and the non-diabetic controls (untreated diabetic:  $87 \pm 3\%$ ,  $6.31 \pm 0.09$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $76 \pm 5\%$ ,  $6.15 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=8$ ; control:  $84 \pm 3\%$ ,  $6.29 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=9$ ), or when the untreated rats were compared directly to the insulin treated rats. (Figure 28) A power calculation revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 8 animals in each group to have an 80% chance



of detecting a difference of 20% in maximum relaxation to SNP at the  $p < 0.05$  level. Similarly, at least 5 animals should be in each group to ensure an 80% chance of detecting a difference of  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  in sensitivity to SNP at the  $p < 0.05$  level. The group sizes used were therefore adequate.

Table 20 Physical characteristics of STZ-induced diabetic rats, insulin treated STZ rats, and their age-matched controls (6-week study).

Group	Systolic B.P. (mmHg)	Body Weight (g)	Blood Glucose (mmol/l)	Hwt./Tibia
Control	139±4 (8)	177±8 (5)	3.1±0.2 (9)	1.68±0.08 (7)
Untreated Diabetic	139±7 (6)	174±4** (8)	18.4±2.2 (8)	1.73±0.03 (8)
Insulin Treated Diabetic	136±3 (6)	194±6 (8)	9.13±2.48 (7)	2.00±0.12* (6)

Number of animals in brackets.

\* p<0.05 (unpaired t-test versus control)

\*\* p<0.01 (unpaired t-test diabetic versus insulin treated diabetic).

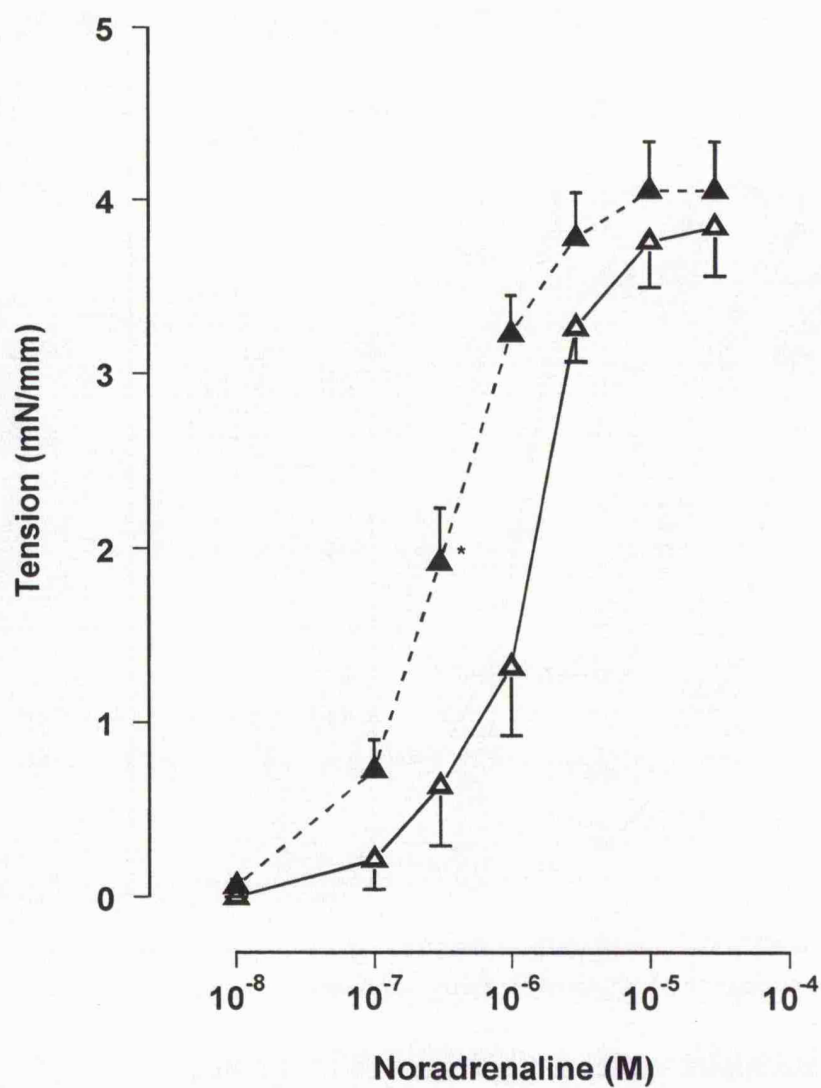
**Table 21** Morphological measurements of vessels of STZ-induced diabetic rats, insulin treated diabetic rats, and age-matched controls (6-week study).

Group	N = animals	Diameter ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Media Thickness ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Cross Sectional Area ( $\mu\text{m}^2$ )	Media:Lumen x 100 (%)
Control	9	262 $\pm$ 8	11.82 $\pm$ 0.81	10146 $\pm$ 847	4.58 $\pm$ 0.37
Untreated Diabetic	8	263 $\pm$ 6	10.23 $\pm$ 0.44	8741 $\pm$ 388	3.94 $\pm$ 0.22
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	249 $\pm$ 4	12.22 $\pm$ 0.63	9996 $\pm$ 532	5 $\pm$ 0.3

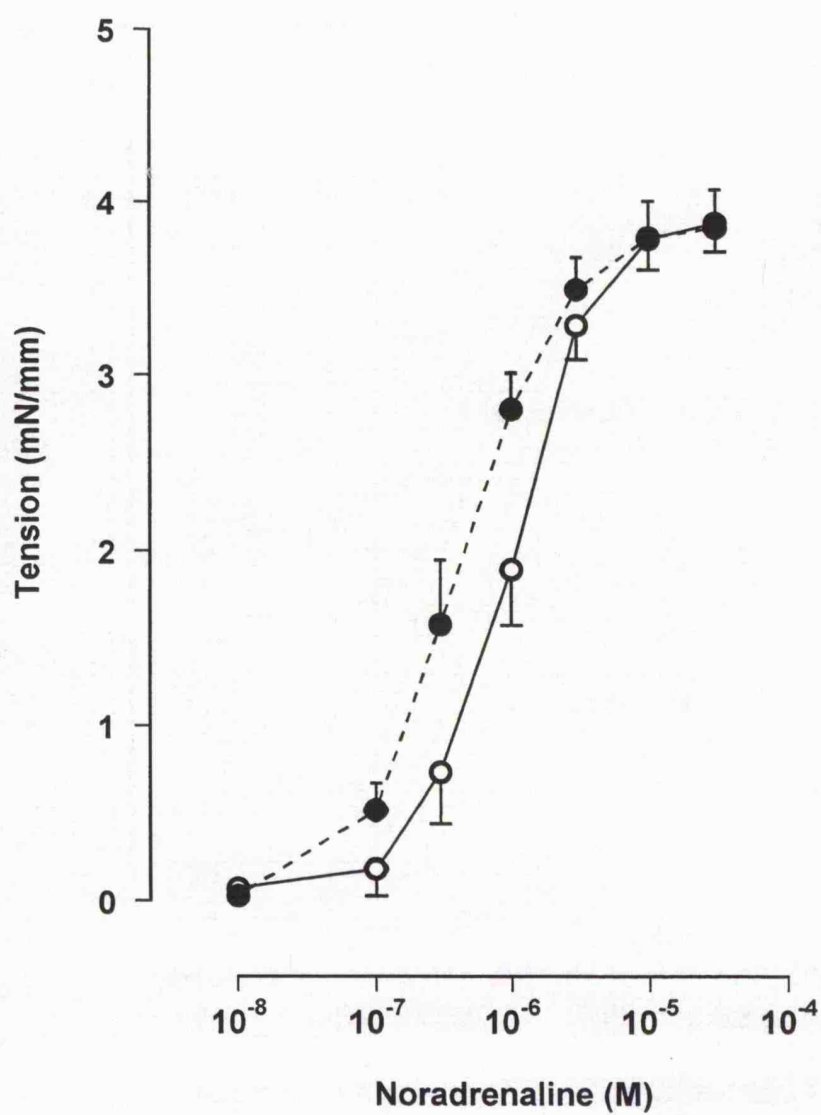
Table 22 Maximum contractile response and sensitivity to noradrenaline before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (6-week STZ-study).

Group	N = animals	NA Max (mN/mm)	+L-NOARG (mN/mm)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG	Shift Factor (%)
Control	9	3.89±0.17	3.85±0.22	5.77±0.03	5.8±0.02	1.35±0.41
Untreated Diabetic	8	3.85±0.28*	4.32±0.33	5.74±0.01*	5.79±0.02	0.95±0.3
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	3.79±0.29	3.95±0.35	5.8±0.01*	5.87±0.02	1.42±0.47

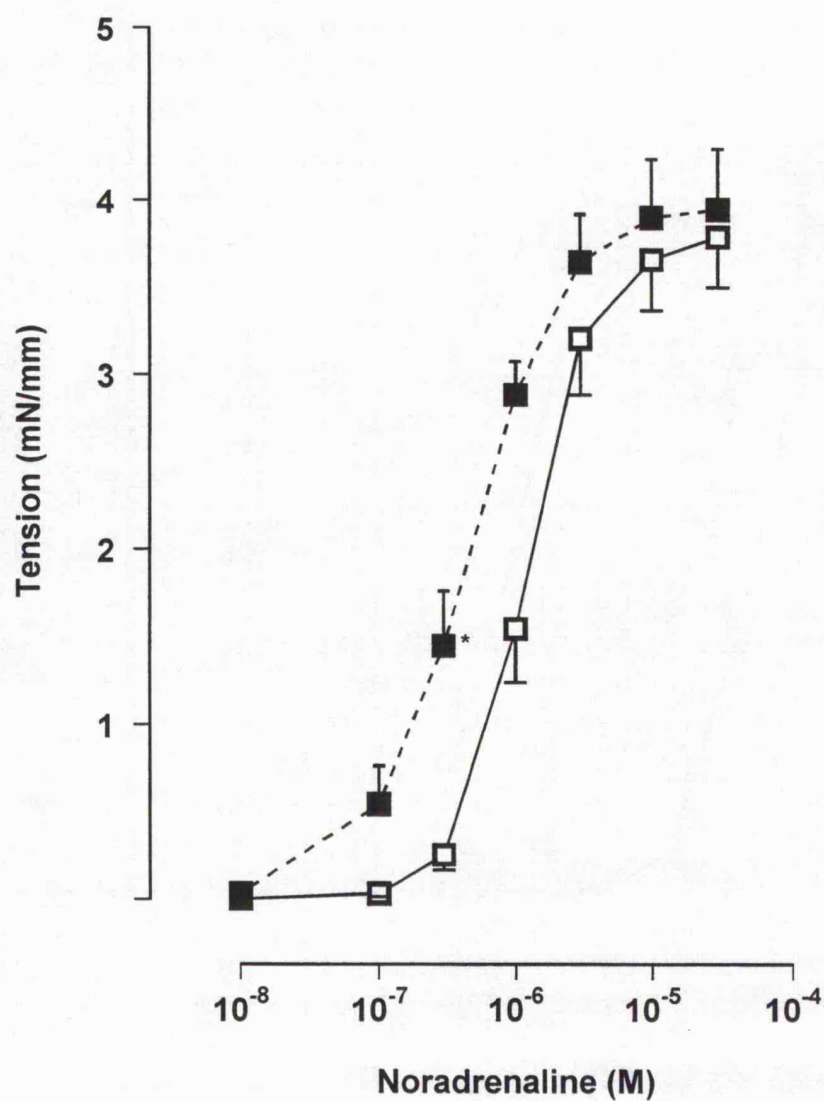
\*p<0.05 (paired t test before and after L-NOARG).

**Figure 23**

Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from untreated diabetic rats before ( $\Delta$ ), and after incubation with  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) ( $\blacktriangle$ ,  $*p < 0.05$ ).

**Figure 24**

Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from sham operated controls before (○) and after incubation with  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (●).

**Figure 25**

Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from insulin treated rats before (□) and after incubation with  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (■, \* $p < 0.05$ ).

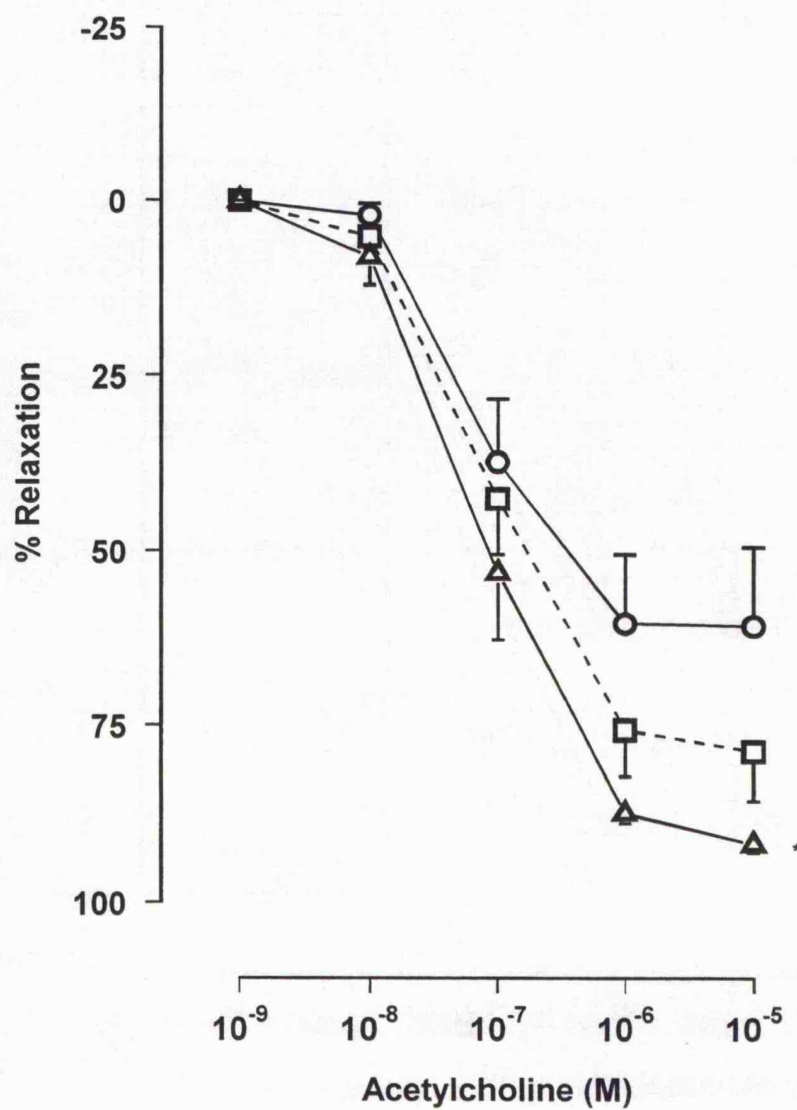
**Table 23** Endothelium-dependent relaxation and sensitivity to acetylcholine before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (6-week STZ study).

Group	N = animals	ACh Max (%)	+L-NOARG (%)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG
Control	8	64±10	30±9*	6.9±0.11	7.1±0.25
Untreated Diabetic	7	92±1 <sup>+</sup>	71±6*	6.96±0.1	6.66±0.11
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	79±7	35±11*	6.99±0.08	7.01±0.07

\*p<0.05 (paired t-test before and after L-NOARG).

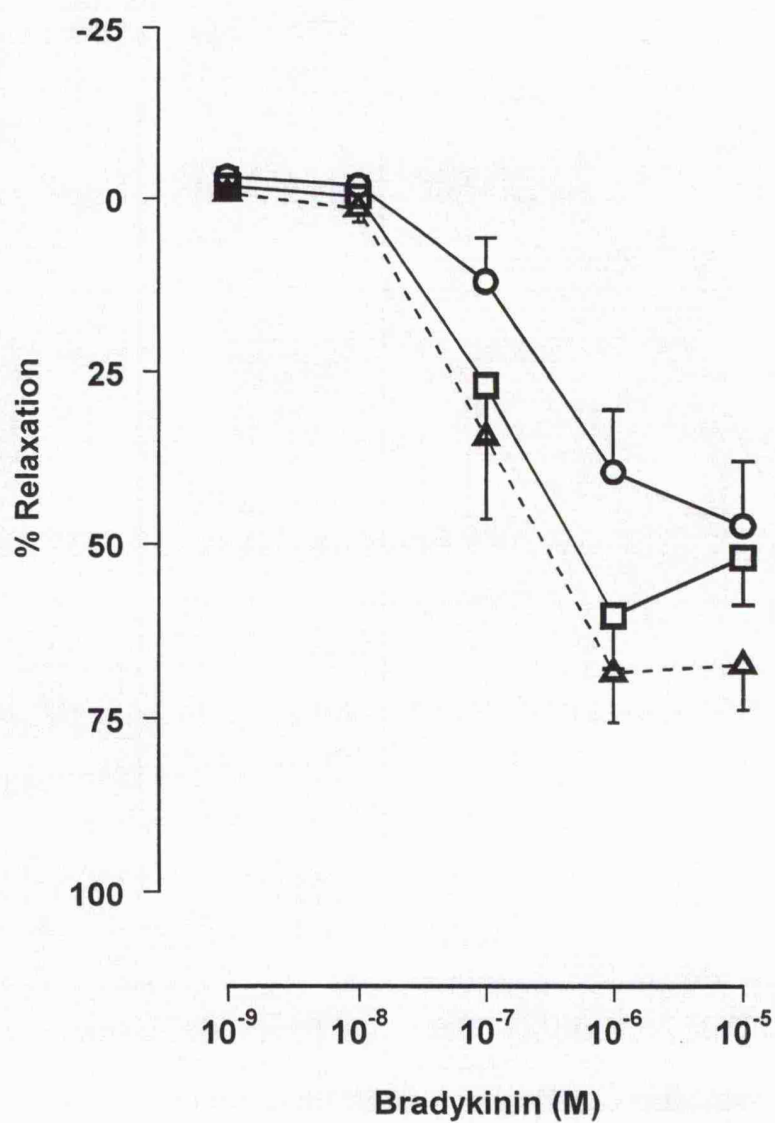
<sup>+</sup>p<0.05 (unpaired t-test, untreated diabetic versus control).





**Figure 26**

Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), and untreated diabetic rats (Δ, \* $p < 0.05$  versus non-diabetic controls).

**Figure 27**

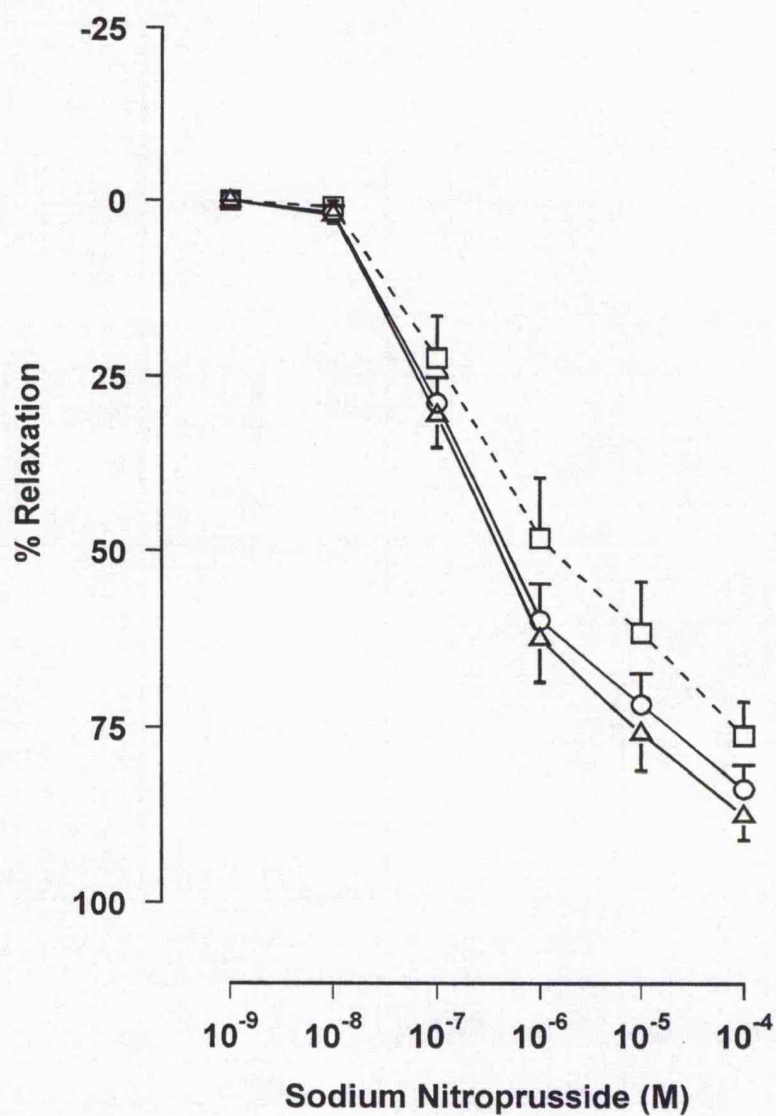
Bradykinin-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), and untreated diabetic rats (Δ).

**Table 24** Endothelium-dependent relaxation and sensitivity to bradykinin before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (6-week STZ study).

Group	N = animals	BK Max (%)	+L-NOARG (%)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG
Control	8	54±8	18±5**	6.48±0.12	6.42±0.14
Untreated Diabetic	7	71±6	49±4*	6.77±0.13	6.39±0.1
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	63±8	28±11*	6.98±0.12 <sup>+</sup>	6.42±0.07

\*p<0.05, \*\*p<0.01 (paired t-test before and after L-NOARG).

<sup>+</sup>p<0.05 (insulin treated diabetic versus control).

**Figure 28**

Endothelium-independent relaxation response to sodium nitroprusside of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (6-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), and untreated diabetic rats (Δ).

#### 6.4 The Effects of Treatment with Either Insulin, or Intra-Portal Islet Cell Transplantation on the Resistance Artery Structure and Function After 12-14 Weeks of Chemical Induced Diabetes.

Further studies of longer diabetes duration were then carried out to investigate whether the alteration in basal nitric oxide release shown in the diabetic groups would still be evident after 12-14 weeks of chemically induced diabetes, and whether these changes could be ameliorated with the transplantation of islet cells. (N.B. Vessels from these animals were subjected to the same experimental protocol as the first study.)

The experimental design was similar to the first study, and consisted of four experimental groups: group 1 animals were injected with STZ and subsequently treated with insulin; group 2 were injected with STZ but did not receive insulin therapy; group 3 were injected with STZ and were treated with insulin for 14-21 days, before receiving an intraportal isograft of freshly isolated pancreatic islets (approximately 1000-1200 per recipient) from syngeneic WAG donor rats (3 donors: 1 recipient); and group 4 comprised non-diabetic control rats which underwent a sham islet transplant operation.

Reversal of diabetes in the islet transplanted group was confirmed by three consecutive blood glucose readings being consistently below 10mmol/l. Transplanted animals were culled if blood glucose readings were >20mmol/l. On sacrifice, the liver was removed from the rats that had received transplanted islets and was fixed in formalin prior to histological staining for the presence of islets. (Plates 11 & 12).

### 6.5 Results

#### 6.5.1 Physical Characteristics

The body weight of the untreated diabetic animals was significantly lower than that of the other three experimental groups (152g±7 versus control 241g±4,  $p<0.001$ ; insulin treated diabetics 210g±14,  $p<0.01$ ; and transplanted animals 187g±7,  $p<0.01$ ). The transplanted animals were also significantly lighter than the controls (187g±7 versus 214g±4,  $p<0.01$ ).

Heart weight/ tibia ratio was significantly different in the untreated diabetic animals compared with the other experimental groups ( $1.46 \pm 0.05$  versus control  $1.71 \pm 0.05$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ; insulin treated diabetics  $1.83 \pm 0.08$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ; and the transplanted group  $1.71 \pm 0.06$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ) (Table 25).

Blood glucose levels were significantly higher in the untreated diabetic group ( $24.2 \pm 1.1$  mmol/l,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) compared to those receiving insulin ( $13.4 \pm 0.7$  mmol/l,  $n=8$ ), and the control animals ( $4.4 \pm 0.67$  mmol/l,  $n=6$ ). The blood glucose was also significantly elevated in the insulin treated diabetic group compared with the non-diabetic controls ( $p < 0.001$ ). However, blood glucose levels of the transplanted animals were significantly lowered from hyperglycaemic levels to the normal range approximately ten days after islet cell transplantation (pre-transplant:  $16.4 \pm 1$  mmol/l versus post-transplant:  $4.8 \pm 0.6$  mmol/l,  $n=8$ ,  $p < 0.0001$ ). By the final week of the study (after approximately 12-14 weeks of uncontrolled diabetes and hyperglycaemia), the untreated diabetic animals had developed cataracts in both eyes. There was no significant difference in the systolic blood pressure measurements between all three of the experimental groups (untreated diabetic:  $133 \pm 6$  mmHg,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $125 \pm 4$  mmHg,  $n=7$ ; islet transplanted:  $132 \pm 2$  mmHg,  $n=8$ ; control:  $124 \pm 3$  mmHg,  $n=4$ ).

#### i) Resistance Vessel Structure/Morphology

The lumen diameters of the resistance arteries taken from the three experimental groups were similar to those of the non-diabetic controls (untreated:  $254 \pm 10$   $\mu$ m,  $n=9$ ; insulin treated:  $257 \pm 7$   $\mu$ m,  $n=8$ ; islet transplanted:  $261 \pm 9$   $\mu$ m,  $n=8$ ; controls:  $250 \pm 6$   $\mu$ m,  $n=12$ ). Likewise, there were no significant differences in media lumen, cross sectional area or media/lumen ratio. (Media thickness: untreated  $14.62 \pm 1.22$   $\mu$ m,  $n=9$ ; insulin treated  $15.14 \pm 1.1$   $\mu$ m,  $n=8$ ; islet transplanted:  $14.1 \pm 0.5$   $\mu$ m,  $n=8$ ; controls  $12.64 \pm 0.67$   $\mu$ m,  $n=12$ : Cross sectional area: untreated  $12419 \pm 1094$   $\mu$ m<sup>2</sup>,  $n=9$ ; insulin treated  $12784 \pm 1001$   $\mu$ m<sup>2</sup>,  $n=8$ ; islet transplanted:  $12208 \pm 396$   $\mu$ m<sup>2</sup>,  $n=8$ ; controls  $11337 \pm 762$   $\mu$ m<sup>2</sup>,  $n=12$ : Media:Lumen (%): untreated  $6.03 \pm 0.87$ ,  $n=9$ ; insulin treated:  $6.15 \pm 0.55$ ,  $n=8$ ; islet transplanted:  $5.48 \pm 0.33$ ,  $n=8$ ; controls  $4.92 \pm 0.32$ ,  $n=12$ ) (Table 26).

### **6.5.2 Resistance Vessel Contractility**

#### **i) High potassium**

There was a significant increase in the maximum response to PSS containing high potassium in the 12-week insulin treated diabetic group ( $4.43 \pm 0.28 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ), compared to the non-diabetic controls, the untreated diabetic and islet transplanted diabetic rats (control:  $3.2 \pm 0.24 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=12$ ; untreated:  $3.34 \pm 0.13 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=9$ ; islet transplanted:  $3.11 \pm 0.25 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ).

#### **ii) High potassium with noradrenaline**

There was a significant increase in maximum contractile response to PSS containing both potassium and noradrenaline ( $\text{NA} 10^{-5} \text{ M}$ ) in the insulin treated diabetic group ( $5.55 \pm 0.34$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ) compared to the non-diabetic controls, the untreated diabetic and islet transplanted diabetic rats (control:  $4.19 \pm 0.31 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=12$ ; untreated:  $4.13 \pm 0.19 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=9$ ; islet transplanted:  $4.22 \pm 0.31 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ).

#### **iii) Noradrenaline**

The maximum contractile response to NA was increased in the insulin treated group ( $4.82 \pm 0.33 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=8$ ,  $p<0.05$ ) compared to the other three experimental groups (control:  $3.9 \pm 0.26 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=12$ ; untreated diabetic:  $3.96 \pm 0.2 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=9$ ; islet transplanted:  $4.38 \pm 0.3 \text{ mN/mm}$ ,  $n=7$ ). However this was not associated with an increase in sensitivity ( $\text{EC}_{50}$ ) to NA in the insulin treated animals ( $5.8 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=8$ ) compared to the three experimental groups (control:  $5.99 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=12$ ; untreated diabetic:  $6.03 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=9$ ; islet transplanted:  $6.04 \pm 0.08$ ,  $n=7$ ) (Table 27 & Figure 29).

A power calculation was carried out for the maximum contractile response to NA. This revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 12 animals in each group for an 80% chance of detecting a difference in maximum contraction of  $1 \text{ mN/mm}$  at the  $p<0.05$  level. In this case the group sizes used were slightly too small to ascertain a difference in maximum

contractile response at this level. However, the group sizes were adequate for determining a difference in sensitivity to NA at 80% power and  $p < 0.05$  level. According to the power calculation the group size should be at least 3 animals or more.

#### iv) Effects of L-NOARG on the NA Contractile Response and Sensitivity

In contrast to the findings of the six week study, the untreated diabetics showed no significant increase in contractility after the addition of L-NOARG, although an increase in sensitivity ( $pD_2$ ) was evident ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Figure 30). Moreover, the NA contractility and sensitivity in both the control, and the islet transplanted group were not significantly changed after incubation with L-NOARG. However, incubation with L-NOARG resulted in a significant increase in both the maximum contractile response and sensitivity to NA in the insulin treated diabetics ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Figure 31). There was no significant difference in the percentage shift (after incubation with L-NOARG) evident between the experimental groups (control:  $7.01 \pm 1.51\%$ ,  $n=10$ ; untreated diabetic:  $5.19 \pm 1.02\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $7.69 \pm 2.33\%$ ,  $n=7$ ; islet transplanted:  $4.89 \pm 1.29\%$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Table 27).

### 6.5.3 Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation

#### i) Acetylcholine

There was no significant difference in ACh maximum relaxation between the experimental groups and the non-diabetic controls (untreated diabetics:  $84 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetics  $75 \pm 5\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; and islet transplanted:  $72 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=7$ ; versus controls:  $86 \pm 3\%$ ,  $n=10$ ) (Figure 32). Also there was no significant difference in sensitivity to ACh between the experimental groups (control:  $7.1 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=10$ ; untreated diabetic:  $7.1 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $7.15 \pm 0.11$ ,  $n=8$ ; islet transplanted:  $7.21 \pm 0.16$ ,  $n=7$ ). Incubation with L-NOARG markedly attenuated the maximum relaxation responses in all groups. However, in keeping with the six week study, there was no significant change in sensitivity following the addition of L-NOARG (Table 28).



## ii) **Bradykinin**

There was no significant difference between maximum BK relaxation response in the experimental groups compared to the non-diabetic controls (untreated:  $63 \pm 7\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated:  $56 \pm 9\%$ ,  $n=8$ ; and islet transplanted:  $49 \pm 11$ ,  $n=7$  versus controls:  $68 \pm 7$ ,  $n=9$ ). Also there was no change in the sensitivity between the experimental groups and the non-diabetic controls (control:  $6.34 \pm 0.07$ ,  $n=9$ ; untreated diabetic:  $6.85 \pm 0.18$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetic:  $6.44 \pm 0.15$ ,  $n=7$ ; islet transplanted:  $6.37 \pm 0.16$ ,  $n=6$ ) (Figure 33). Incubation with the nitric oxide synthase inhibitor, L-NOARG caused significant attenuation of the maximum relaxation response to bradykinin in all of the experimental groups, but there was no change in BK sensitivity (Table 29).

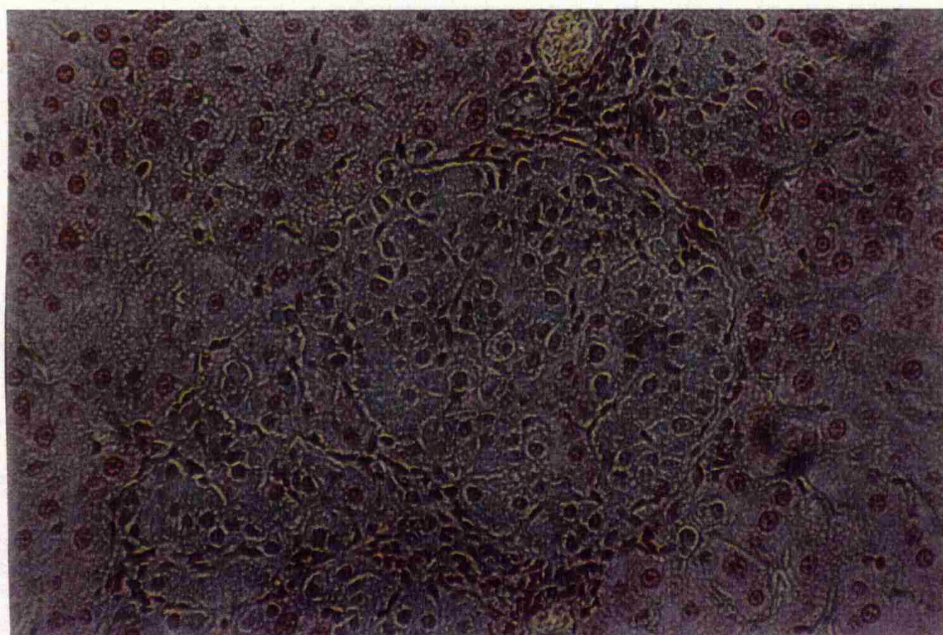
A power calculation was carried out for the maximum relaxation response to BK. This revealed that it would be necessary to have at least 15 animals in each group for an 80% chance of detecting a difference of 20% in maximum relaxation at the  $p < 0.05$  level. In this case the group sizes used were slightly too small to ascertain a difference in maximum relaxation at this level. Similarly, the group sizes were slightly too small to determine a change in sensitivity of  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  to BK at 80% power and  $p < 0.05$  level. According to the power calculation the group size should be at least 10 animals or more.

### 6.5.4 Endothelium Independent Relaxation

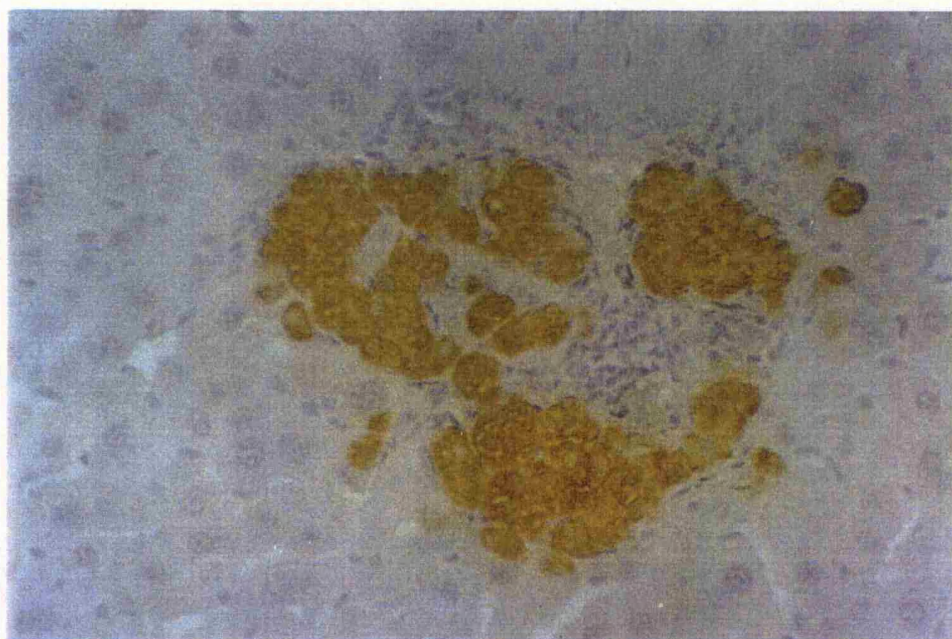
#### i) **Sodium Nitroprusside**

The maximum relaxation and sensitivity to sodium nitroprusside was similar in the four groups (controls:  $86 \pm 3\%$ ,  $6.43 \pm 0.1$ ,  $n=8$ ; untreated diabetics:  $84 \pm 4\%$ ,  $6.33 \pm 0.27$ ,  $n=8$ ; insulin treated diabetics:  $90 \pm 4\%$ ,  $6.69 \pm 0.12$ ,  $n=7$ ; islet transplanted:  $87 \pm 4\%$ ,  $6.5 \pm 0.18$ ,  $n=8$ ) (Figure 34). A power calculation was carried out for the maximum relaxation response to SNP and the group sizes used proved to be adequate. It would be necessary to have at least 5 animals in each group for an 80% chance of detecting a difference of 20% in maximum relaxation at the  $p < 0.05$  level. However, for an 80% chance of detecting a difference in sensitivity of  $0.5 \mu\text{mol/l}$  to SNP at the  $p < 0.05$  level, at least 10 animals should be in each group. Therefore the group sizes used were a little too small to ascertain a difference in sensitivity.

**Plate 11:** Liver tissue containing transplanted islets stained with Haematoxylin (BDH) and eosin (magnification x 20).



**Plate 12:** Transplanted islets stained for the presence of insulin using the ABC method (magnification x 20).



**Table 25** Physical characteristics of STZ-induced diabetic rats (12-week study), insulin treated STZ rats, islet transplanted rats, and non-diabetic controls.

Group	Systolic B.P. (mmHg)	Body Weight (g)	Blood Pressure (mmHg)	Hwt./Tibia
Control	124±3 (4)	214±4 (10)	124±3 (4)	1.71±0.05 (10)
Untreated Diabetic	133±6 (8)	152±7*** (8)	133±6 (8)	1.46±0.05+ (8)
Insulin Treated Diabetic	125±4 (7)	210±14 (8)	125±4 (7)	1.83±0.08 (8)
Islet Transplanted Diabetic	132±2 (8)	187±7 (7)	132±2 (8)	1.71±0.06 (7)

Number of animals shown in brackets

\* p<0.05 (unpaired t-test versus control)

+ p<0.05 (unpaired t-test versus control, insulin treated diabetic, and islet transplanted diabetic).

++ p<0.01 (unpaired t-test untreated diabetic versus islet transplanted diabetic).

Table 26 Morphological characteristics of vessels STZ-induced diabetic rats (12-week study), insulin treated diabetic rats, islet transplanted rats and non-diabetic controls.

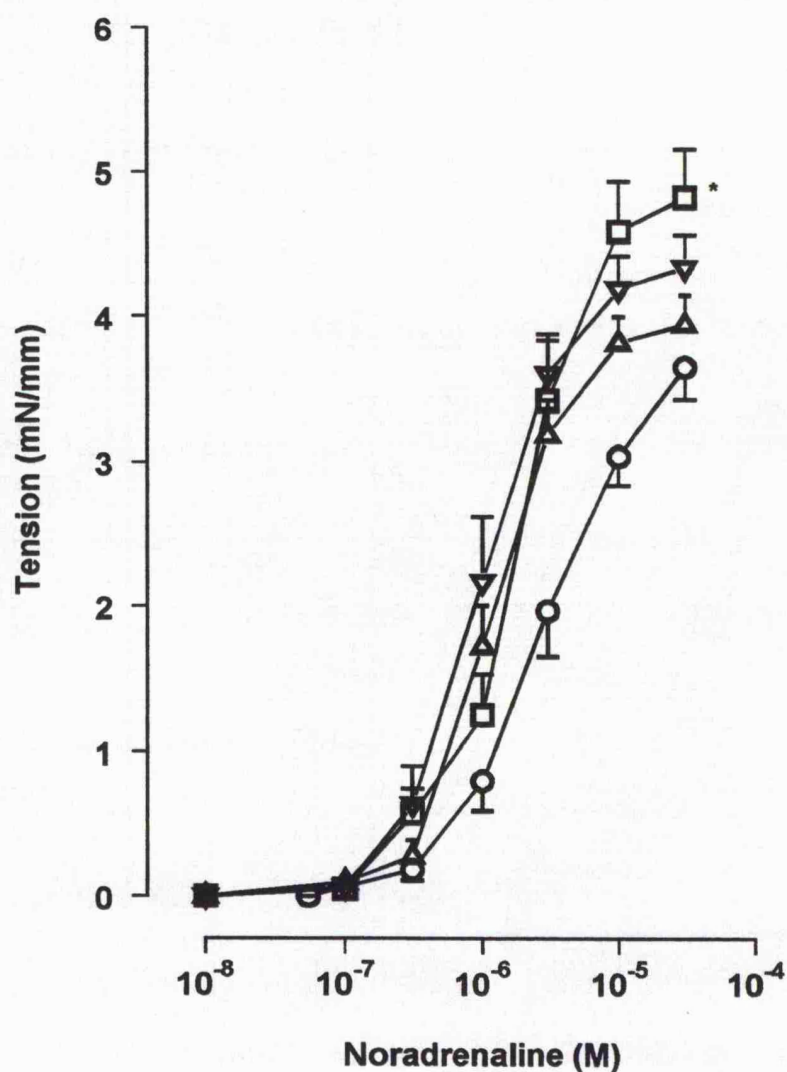
Group	N = animals	Lumen Diameter ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Media Thickness ( $\mu\text{m}$ )	Cross Sectional Area ( $\mu\text{m}^2$ )	Media:Lumen x 100 (%)
Control	12	250 $\pm$ 6	12.64 $\pm$ 0.67	11337 $\pm$ 762	4.92 $\pm$ 0.32
Untreated Diabetic	9	254 $\pm$ 10	14.62 $\pm$ 1.22	12419 $\pm$ 1094	6.03 $\pm$ 0.87
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	257 $\pm$ 7	15.14 $\pm$ 1.1	12784 $\pm$ 1001	6.15 $\pm$ 0.55
Islet Transplanted Diabetic	8	261 $\pm$ 9	14.1 $\pm$ 0.5	12208 $\pm$ 396	5.48 $\pm$ 0.33

**Table 27** Maximum contractile response and sensitivity to noradrenaline before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG)(12-week STZ study).

Group	N = animals	NA Max (mN/mm)	+L-NOARG (mN/mm)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG	Shift Factor(%)
Control	12	3.9±0.26	3.82±0.23	5.99±0.07	6.28±0.17	7.01±1.51 (10)
Untreated Diabetic	8	3.96±0.2	3.82±0.19	6.03±0.08*	6.27±0.07	5.19±1.02
Insulin Treated Diabetic	7	4.82±0.33**	5.26±0.39	5.8±0.08*	6.25±0.07	7.69±2.33
Islet Transplanted Diabetic	7	4.38±0.23	4.33±0.24	6.04±0.08	6.27±0.08	4.89±1.29 (8)

\*p<0.05 (paired t test before and after L-NOARG).

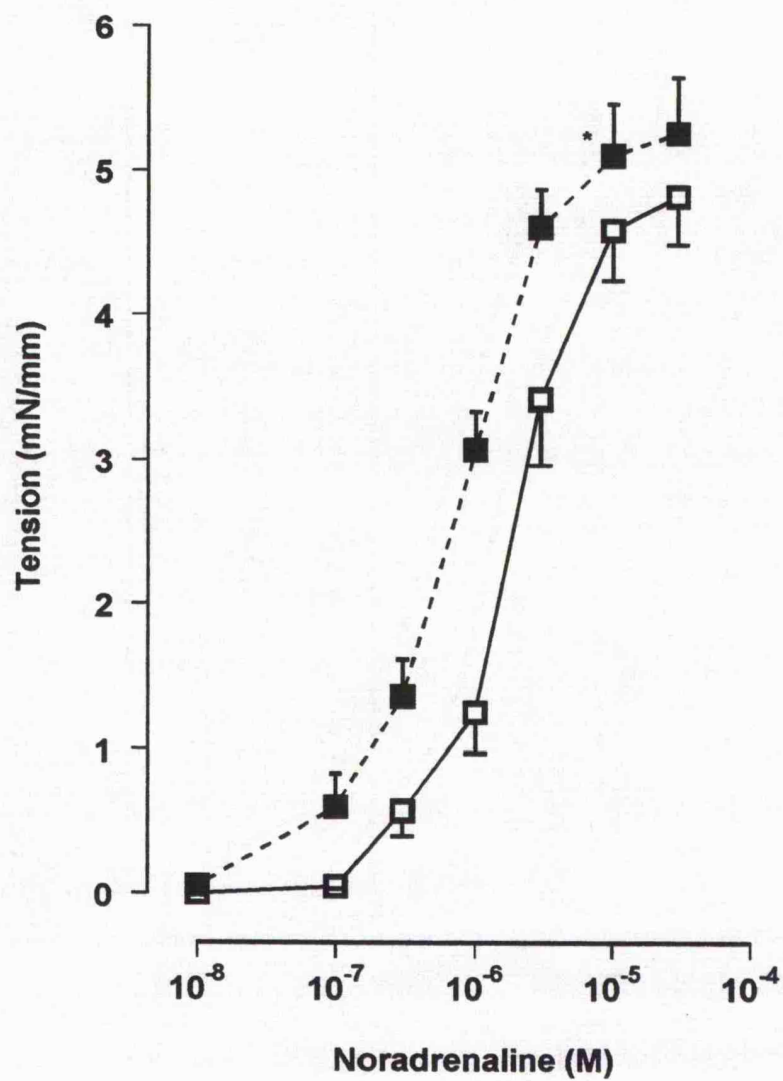
\*\*p<0.05 (insulin treated diabetic versus control, untreated diabetic and islet transplanted animals)



**Figure 29**

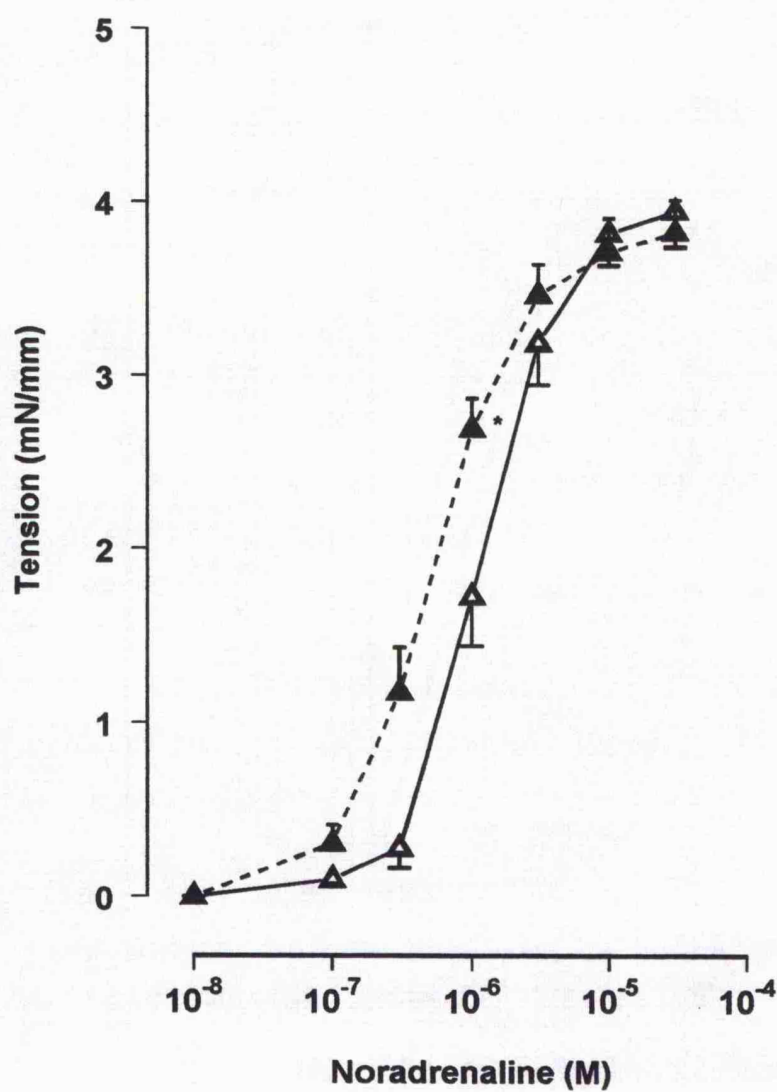
Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), untreated diabetic rats (Δ), and islet transplanted rats (▽). (\* $p < 0.05$ , insulin treated diabetic versus control, untreated diabetic and islet transplanted diabetic rats.)





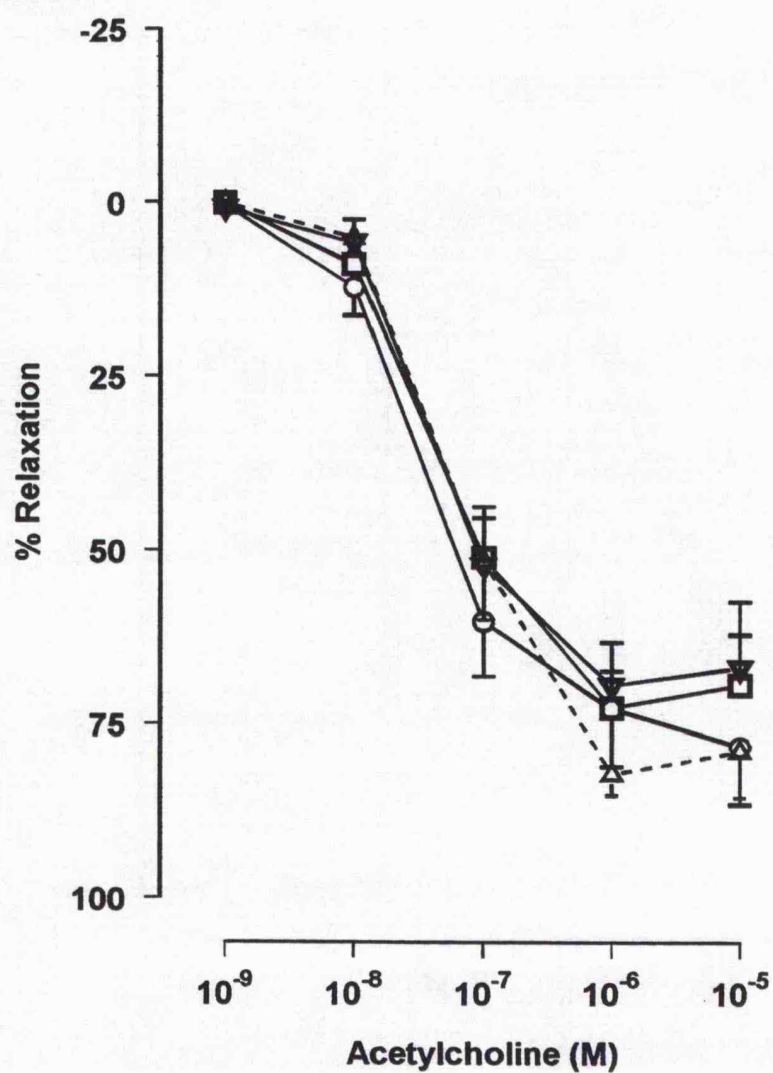
**Figure 30**

Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from insulin treated rats before (□) and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (■) (\* $p < 0.05$  pD<sub>2</sub>).



**Figure 31** Noradrenaline contractile response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from untreated diabetic rats before ( $\Delta$ ), and after incubation with  $N^G$ -nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) ( $\blacktriangle$ ,  $*p < 0.05$ ).





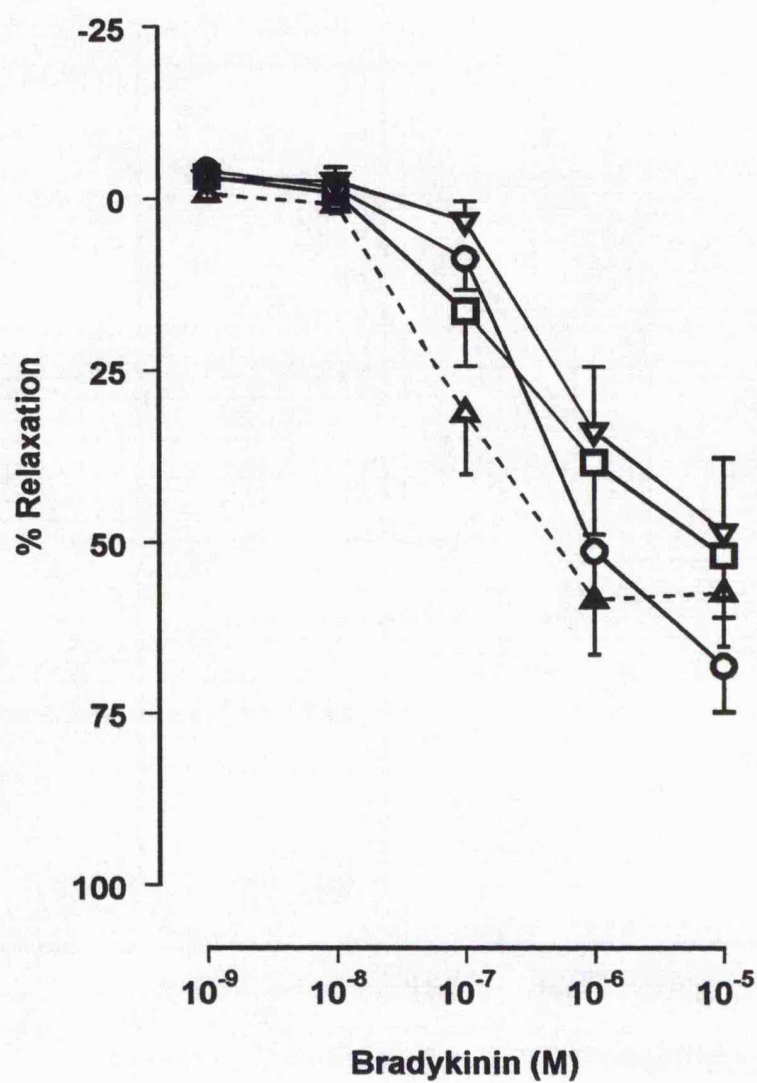
**Figure 32**

Acetylcholine-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), untreated diabetic rats (Δ), and islet transplanted rats (▽).

**Table 28**      Endothelium-dependent relaxation and sensitivity to acetylcholine before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (12-week STZ study).

Group	N = animals	ACh Max (%)	+L-NOARG (%)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG
Control	10	86±3	34±8*	7.1±0.07	7.01±0.13
Untreated Diabetic	8	84±3	48±9*	7.1±0.1	7.03±0.2
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	75±5	48±8*	7.15±0.11	7.09±0.1
Islet Transplanted Diabetic	7	72±7	39±11*	7.21±0.16	6.99±0.15

\*p<0.05 (paired t-test before and after L-NOARG).

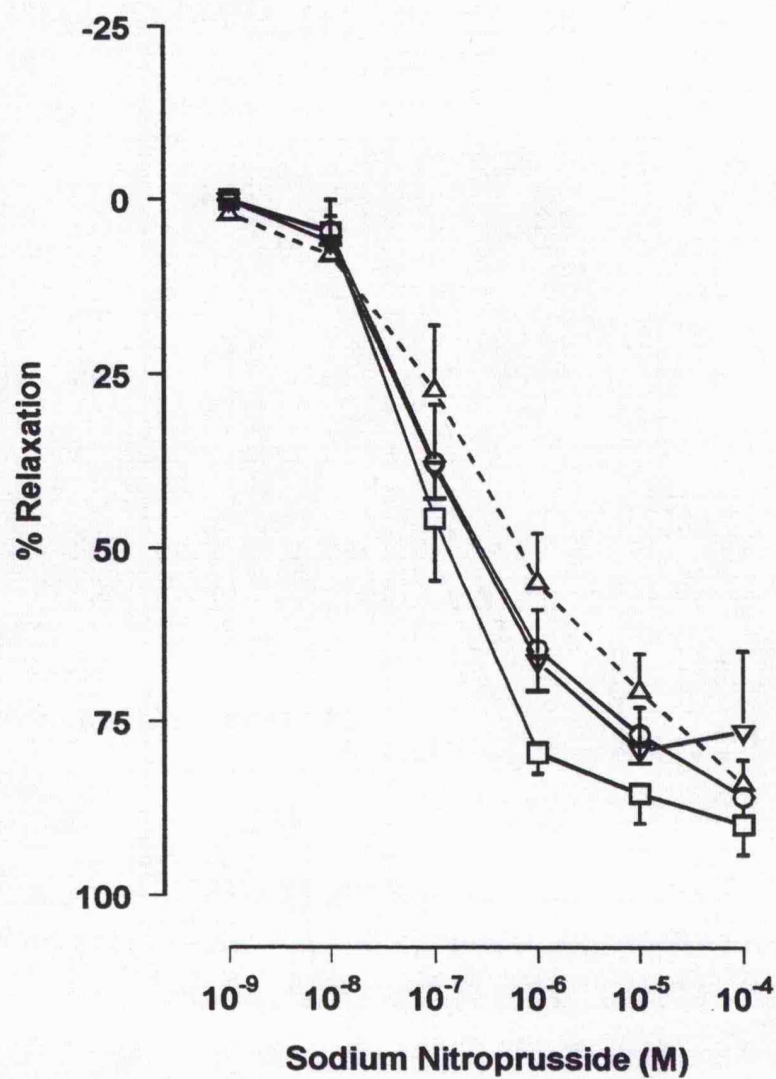
**Figure 33**

Bradykinin-induced relaxation response of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), untreated diabetic rats (Δ), and islet transplanted rats (▽).

**Table 29** Endothelium-dependent relaxation and sensitivity to bradykinin before and after incubation with N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) (12-week STZ study).

Group	N = animals	BK Max (%)	+L-NOARG (%)	pD <sub>2</sub>	pD <sub>2</sub> +L-NOARG
Control	8	68±7	20±7**	6.34±0.07	5.92±0.11
Untreated Diabetic	8	63±7	25±7**	6.85±0.18	6.72±0.15
Insulin Treated Diabetic	8	56±9	27±10*	6.44±0.15	6.45±0.14
Islet Transplanted Diabetic	7	49±11	19±7*	6.37±0.16	6.53±0.34

\*p<0.05, \*\*p<0.01 (paired t-test before and after L-NOARG).

**Figure 34**

Endothelium-independent relaxation response to sodium nitroprusside of rat mesenteric resistance vessels (12-week study) from non-diabetic control rats (O), insulin treated diabetic rats (□), untreated diabetic rats (Δ), and islet transplanted rats (▽).

## 6.6 Discussion

The results of these studies further support increased basal and stimulated release of nitric oxide in streptozotocin induced diabetic rats at both six and twelve weeks duration. Thus, incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine (L-NOARG) revealed a significant increase in contractility and sensitivity in the untreated diabetic vessels at 6 weeks, with increased sensitivity also displayed at 12-weeks. Insulin treated diabetic rats showed increased sensitivity at both 6 and 12 weeks with the 12-week insulin treated diabetics displaying enhanced contractility to noradrenaline. However, when the shift ratios within each of the diabetic groups were compared to the non-diabetic controls, no significant enhancement of the NA response after incubation with L-NOARG was noted in the experimental groups from either the 6-week or the 12-week study. Vascular reactivity to noradrenaline in the islet transplanted group remained unaltered, and was not significantly different to the controls. This is in agreement with the only other transplant study which has directly investigated the responses of rat blood vessels to contractile and relaxing agents (Pieper *et al.*, 1995).

In contrast to these findings, some groups who investigated aortic responses to noradrenaline reported that there was no significant difference in contractility in the diabetic vessels (Cameron & Cotter, 1992), especially when contractile force was related to tissue weight (Oyama *et al.*, 1986). However, other studies of rats with chemically induced diabetes have demonstrated an increased contractile response to noradrenaline in aortae (Mulhern & Docherty, 1989), mesenteric arteries (Agrawal & McNeill, 1987; Harris & MacLeod, 1988; White & Carrier, 1988), tail ventral arteries (Cuneo *et al.*, 1988), isolated perfused hindquarters (Friedman, 1989), and perfused kidneys (Bhardwaj & Moore, 1988). Another investigation of vascular reactivity of both aortae and mesenteric arteries in chronic experimental diabetes showed that the increased contractile response to noradrenaline was only evident in the untreated diabetics, whereas treatment with insulin completely prevented the increase (MacLeod, 1985). Similar findings were reported in a long-term study of diabetes where the aortae from untreated diabetic rats showed an increased sensitivity to the agonist phenylephrine, which was partially corrected in the insulin treated group (Chang &

Stevens, 1992).

In one study of resistance artery function, of similar experimental design to these studies, evidence of enhanced contractility to noradrenaline was revealed in both untreated and insulin treated diabetic rats, and similarly, incubation with a nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor (L-NAME) resulted in an increase in sensitivity to noradrenaline in the diabetic vessels (Taylor *et al.*, 1994a). Likewise, the maximum contractile response to depolarising K<sup>+</sup>PSS also was significantly increased in the insulin treated diabetic group.

A comparison of diabetic animal studies is difficult because of the variety of models, differing duration of diabetes and variety of vascular beds used. Studies involved are either *in vitro* or *in vivo*, and observations can be made where the same vascular bed is used (i.e. the mesenteric bed). Investigations of the mesenteric vascular bed have been carried out *in vivo* (Lash & Bohlen, 1991; Kiff *et al.*, 1991), and *in vitro* using isolated perfused mesenteric beds or isolated mesenteric resistance vessels mounted on a wire myograph (Taylor *et al.*, 1992, 1994a & b, 1995; Olbrich *et al.*, 1996).

Closer examination of these studies, (Taylor *et al.*, 1992, 1994a & b, 1995) revealed several significant discrepancies between their data and the results from my studies. There are clear differences in the strain & sex of rat used, the dose and route of administration of STZ, duration of diabetes, and degree of STZ- induced hyperglycaemia. All of these factors can influence the degree of diabetes which in turn will effect the response to vasoconstrictors and vasodilators. In addition, the region of the mesenteric bed from which the small arteries are dissected, also varied between studies, and it is possible that regional changes within the vascular bed could influence the overall vascular function. This has been demonstrated in an *in vivo* study of mesenteric vascular conductance of STZ-induced diabetic rats compared with non-diabetic control rats. These workers found that the resting mesenteric vascular conductance was elevated in the STZ group (Kiff *et al.*, 1991a). Also in another study by the same group, they reported evidence of marked hypertrophy of the mesentery in STZ-induced diabetes, and suggested that the alteration in vascularity may contribute to a change in mesenteric vascular conductances (Kiff *et al.*, 1991b).

Interestingly, in the 12-week study, contractile responses to the depolarising  $K^+$ PSS, and  $NAK^+$  were significantly augmented in the insulin treated diabetic group alone, suggesting a chronic effect of raised exogenous insulin on the contractile mechanism of the vascular smooth muscle. In this study, the insulin treated rats received their last injection 24 hours previously, and so the plasma insulin levels in the freshly culled rat should be negligible. It is however possible that the insulin treated rats were hyperinsulinaemic and that this effect was carried over into the myograph bath. Indeed, other workers have also demonstrated a similar effect after *in vivo* treatment of diabetic rats with insulin (Taylor *et al.*, 1994a). On the other hand, one study of isolated mesenteric resistance arteries from STZ-induced diabetic rats have demonstrated a decrease in the vascular sensitivity to noradrenaline in vessels from rats treated *in vivo* with insulin, and that vessels taken from untreated diabetic rats tended to be more reactive than either the non-diabetic control vessels of those taken from the insulin treated rats (Savage *et al.*, 1995).

Moreover, an *in vivo* study showed that hyperinsulinaemia attenuated the vascular reactivity to phenylephrine and angiotensin II in the forearm resistance vessels of healthy humans (Sakai *et al.*, 1993); although in this particular study, only short-term effects of insulin were investigated in healthy, young subjects. Similarly, another study in healthy volunteers demonstrated that infusion of insulin into the femoral artery resulted in a significant increase in leg blood flow, and that this insulin-mediated vasodilation of skeletal muscle vasculature was endothelium-derived nitric oxide dependent (Steinberg *et al.*, 1994). As for the mechanism of the vasodilator action of insulin, a recent *in vitro* study of isolated rat aorta from normal rats demonstrated that insulin acts both on the vascular endothelium by increasing endothelial  $[Ca^{2+}]$  and releasing NO, which decreases smooth muscle  $[Ca^{2+}]$  as well as acting directly on the smooth muscle and causes a decrease in smooth muscle  $Ca^{2+}$  concentration (Han *et al.*, 1995).

However, because of the evident non-selectivity in the increased vascular reactivity of the insulin treated diabetics in the 12-week study to both  $K^+$ PSS and NA, it is possible that the responsiveness of mesenteric arteries from diabetic rats may be enhanced by two different



mechanisms: Noradrenaline is a non-selective  $\alpha$ -adrenoceptor agonist, which activates both  $\alpha_1$ , and  $\alpha_2$  receptors. In rat aortae as well as mesenteric arteries, noradrenaline is believed to cause an increase in cytoplasmic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  levels by increasing the influx of extracellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  through receptor-operated channels, and by causing the release of intracellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Scarborough & Carrier, 1984). As an increased reactivity to noradrenaline was seen in this study, it is possible that there could be a subsequent change in either the density or the affinity of the  $\alpha$ -receptors in the blood vessels. The insulin treated diabetics in the twelve week study also showed enhanced vascular reactivity to the depolarising  $\text{K}^+\text{PSS}$ , as well as to noradrenaline, and so it is possible that the increase in  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  influx could be due to the involvement of both potential-sensitive, and receptor-operated  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  channels.

There was no evidence of impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to acetylcholine or bradykinin in the untreated or the insulin treated diabetics of the 6 or 12 week study. This is in agreement with other studies which investigated the vasodilator response of the mesenteric vascular bed (Kiff *et al.*, 1991a), and the aortae (Head *et al.*, 1987; Taylor *et al.*, 1994b), of chemical induced diabetic rats. In our 6-week study, the maximum relaxation response to ACh was significantly *augmented* in the untreated diabetic group. This increased vasodilator response again suggests an increased release of nitric oxide, which appears to be absent in more established diabetes of longer duration (i.e. 12-14 weeks). Indeed, further evidence to support this is again provided by the incubation of the vessels with L-NOARG. In the presence of the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor, the untreated diabetic vessels from the 6-week study failed to display such a marked reduction in endothelium-dependent relaxation as that of the insulin treated diabetic and control vessels. Another study of STZ induced diabetic rats (of 3 weeks duration) also has demonstrated an increased release of NO in the early stages of insulin-dependent diabetes. In this study the glomerular filtration rate was increased, as well as renal plasma flow, polyuria, and basal urinary  $\text{NO}_2/\text{NO}_3$  excretion (Komers *et al.*, 1994). These results along with findings from similar studies, therefore suggest that increased renal production and/or sensitivity to EDRF/NO may play a role in the genesis of diabetic hyperfiltration of early diabetes, and perhaps the increase in regional blood flow to other organs (Bhardwaj & Moore, 1988; Bank & Aynedjian, 1993; Komers *et al.*, 1994).

An alternative explanation for the increased relaxation response to ACh is the release of an additional relaxing factor, endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF). This has been shown to relax vascular smooth muscle cells by opening potassium channels and hyperpolarising the cell membrane (Van der Voorde *et al.*, 1992). It is possible that the simultaneous release of vasodilator eicosanoids could also be responsible for altering endothelium-mediated relaxation to acetylcholine in the diabetic blood vessels. Several studies have demonstrated an augmented release of prostacyclin from diabetic arteries, and this increased production, coupled with its synergistic action on EDRF may play a role in mediating endothelium-dependent relaxation in certain diabetic vascular beds (White & Carrier, 1986).

In keeping with contractile agonists, the literature on the responses to endothelium-dependent vasodilators is inconsistent; with increased relaxation being reported in one study (White & Carrier, 1986), and a decrease in sensitivity, but not maximum relaxation being reported in another (Kamata *et al.*, 1989). In contrast, other investigations of endothelial-dependent responses in chemical induced diabetes, have demonstrated *attenuation* of endothelium-dependent relaxation to ACh in both mesenteric arteries (Taylor *et al.*, 1994b) and aortae (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Cameron & Cotter, 1992) from diabetic rats.

However, acetylcholine is not an important physiological mediator of endothelium-dependent relaxation *in vivo*, but the influence of shear stress on the subsequent release of NO has been directly linked to the same G-protein as ACh (Ohno *et al.*, 1993). It is therefore possible to extrapolate from these findings, and suggest that flow-induced NO release could be abnormal in diabetes, and may have important implications in the determination of peripheral tone. Indeed, increased blood flow has been shown in the early stages of insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus in man, resulting in precapillary vasodilatation (Jaap & Tooke, 1995). One *in vivo* animal study which compared regional blood flow in different vascular beds in rats, which had been diabetic for four weeks, reported a significant increase in blood flow to the mesenteric bed, whereas blood flow to other abdominal and thoracic organs was unchanged, and those to skin and muscle was reduced (Hill & Larkins, 1989). Moreover, increased renal and mesenteric blood flow has been demonstrated in conscious, chronically

instrumented rats following streptozotocin treatment (Kiff *et al.*, 1991a, b).

The relaxation response to the endothelium-independent vasodilator sodium nitroprusside, was similar in all the experimental groups irrespective of the duration of diabetes. The literature reveals conflicting reports about alterations in the SNP response in diabetes. The majority of studies show that the SNP response is not impaired in diabetics versus controls (Oyama *et al.*, 1986; Mulhern & Docherty, 1989; Pieper *et al.*, 1995; Taylor *et al.*, 1995a,b), but one study showed a decrease in relaxation to SNP in diabetic arteries, (Kiff *et al.*, 1991a). Similarly, in man some forearm studies in insulin-dependent diabetic subjects, have shown normal responses to SNP (Elliott *et al.*, 1993; Johnstone *et al.*, 1993; McNally *et al.*, 1994), whilst others have demonstrated an impaired response (Calver *et al.*, 1992).

The transient changes in reactivity observed in these diabetic animal and human studies, suggest that complex alterations in vascular function develop in the early stages of diabetes, and that these changes continue to be modulated by other intrinsic or extrinsic factors that come into play as the disease progresses (Kobbah *et al.*, 1988; Katz & McNeill, 1987). Since the arterioles are the major site of vascular resistance, small changes in arteriolar sensitivity could have a significant effect on blood pressure, and the regulation of tissue blood flow (Morff, 1990).

Several studies of islet cell transplantation in diabetic rats have been performed demonstrating the potential to reverse the diabetic state and associated microvascular complications (Mauer *et al.*, 1975; Finch *et al.*, 1977; Trimble *et al.*, 1980; Schmidt *et al.*, 1983; Orloff *et al.*, 1987; Fan *et al.*, 1990). One such study reported that the development of nerve fibre abnormalities could be prevented if islet cells were transplanted soon after the onset of diabetes. However, where islet transplantation was delayed, abnormal fibre morphology occurred, and complete reversal of the diabetic neuropathy was not achieved despite consistent euglycaemia (Britland *et al.*, 1991).

More recently, a study has shown that transplantation of an adequate mass of pancreatic islet tissue to the liver or beneath the kidney capsule, and the subsequent long-term reversal of

hyperglycaemia, can prevent the development of glomerular basement membrane thickening found in untreated diabetic animals (Leow *et al.*, 1995). Interestingly, another recent study demonstrated that pancreatic islet transplantation not only restored euglycaemia, but also reversed the endothelial dysfunction in rat aortae. Moreover, this group showed islet transplantation completely normalised indices of oxidative stress in various blood vessels even after eight weeks of diabetes; and since oxidising free radicals are known to have a detrimental effect on endothelial function, this improvement must be considered to be an additional benefit of islet transplantation (Pieper *et al.*, 1995).

In conclusion, it can be suggested that in the early stages of chemical-induced diabetes there was an enhanced release of nitric oxide, which was more evident in the untreated diabetic rats, than the insulin treated, and appeared to normalise as the duration of diabetes progressed. This study also uniquely showed that the alteration in vascular reactivity of the resistance arteries was restored within normal limits by the transplantation of islets of Langerhans. Islet transplantation also successfully corrected the metabolic abnormalities of the insulin dependent diabetic state, and did not appear to have any detrimental effects on the contractile and relaxation responses of the mesenteric resistance vasculature. Further studies of islet transplantation in diabetic rats with different lengths of disease duration are necessary to determine whether an end-point for the reversibility of the diabetic state, the amelioration of altered vascular reactivity or indeed, endothelial dysfunction exists.

## CHAPTER 7

## SUMMARY & CONCLUSIONS

### 7.1 The Effect of Hyper-and Hypoglycaemia on the Endothelium-Dependent Relaxation of Resistance Arteries from Normal Rats

i) In the first experimental chapter, acute exposure of normal rat mesenteric resistance arteries to hyperglycaemia caused an impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxation. This was marked in arteries incubated in PSS containing the highest concentration of glucose (40mM) where the maximum acetylcholine relaxation response was significantly impaired at 4 & 6 hours. No impairment to ACh relaxation was observed in vessels incubated in PSS containing 20mM glucose. The effect of 40mM glucose was not a result of the increase in osmolarity since no change in the acetylcholine response was observed in arteries incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose + 36mM mannose.

ii) The relaxation response to bradykinin was not impaired by incubation in PSS containing 20mM glucose. Unfortunately, a dose response curve to bradykinin was not performed after incubation in PSS containing 40mM glucose. It is therefore not possible to predict whether the response would be impaired after exposure to a more hyperglycaemic medium.

iii) Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase inhibitor L-NOARG attenuated acetylcholine-induced relaxation in vessels incubated in PSS containing 4mM glucose, 4mM glucose + 16mM mannose, and 20mM glucose. However, a complete blockade of endothelium-dependent relaxation did not occur. This may be the result of incomplete inhibition of nitric oxide synthetase, or implicate other mechanisms for ACh-mediated relaxation, i.e. the release of prostacyclin or the endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor (EDHF). The maximum relaxation response to bradykinin was not significantly changed by incubation with L-NOARG, suggesting that the relaxation response involves the release of other vasodilator substances.

iv) Incubating vessels in a hypoglycaemic medium (PSS containing 2mM glucose) had no deleterious effects on the endothelium-dependent relaxation responses to acetylcholine, bradykinin, or the endothelium-independent relaxation to sodium nitroprusside. This suggests that acute hypoglycaemia *per se* has no significant effect on the

endothelium function or the vascular smooth muscle second messenger system in resistance arteries.

## 7.2 The Effect of Diabetes Duration and Insulin Treatment on Resistance Artery Structure & Function in the BioBred Rat

i) Studies of resistance arteries from the spontaneously diabetic Bio Bred rat at the onset of diabetes and after insulin treatment of 6-8 weeks revealed a significant increase in the media wall:lumen ratio, as well as increased cross sectional area and media thickness compared to their age-matched non-diabetic controls. The blood pressure of the diabetic rats was not significantly different from the non-diabetic controls. The presence of significant morphological change in the recent onset diabetic BB rats indicates that vascular alterations were taking place before the clinical onset of insulin-dependent diabetes.

ii) Inhibition of nitric oxide synthetase with L-NOARG caused a significant left-ward shift in the dose response curve to noradrenaline in vessels from the recent onset diabetic vessels, but not the insulin treated. However, the shift demonstrated in the recent onset diabetic vessels was not as marked as that observed in the age-matched control vessels. This suggests there was a reduction of basal EDRF release in the recent onset diabetics, with a marked impairment of basal EDRF release in the long term insulin treated diabetics.

iii) The endothelium-dependent relaxation response to acetylcholine and bradykinin was significantly impaired in both the recent onset and the insulin treated diabetic BB rats. Incubation with L-NOARG caused a partial reduction in the maximum endothelium-dependent relaxation response to acetylcholine and bradykinin in both the diabetic groups and their age-matched controls, suggesting that EDRF only partly mediates the relaxation response to ACh and BK in these vessels.

iv) Incubation with the nitric oxide synthetase substrate, L-arginine failed to restore the impaired ACh relaxation response in the diabetic vessels, indicating that the impaired response was not due to lack of substrate *per se*. Incubation with the free radical scavengers

superoxide dismutase and catalase also failed to improve the relaxation response, suggesting that excessive destruction of nitric oxide by free radicals was not the explanation of impaired relaxation. However, these studies do not exclude a role for endothelial cell membrane damage by lipid peroxidation, and *in vivo* studies of the effects of treatment with free radical scavengers are required to resolve this issue.

v) Pretreatment with a cyclo-oxygenase inhibitor, indomethacin produced a significant improvement of acetylcholine-induced relaxation in both the recent onset and insulin treated diabetic vessels. This suggests that the endothelial abnormality may involve an increase in vasoconstrictor prostanoid production which over-rides nitric oxide-mediated relaxation. However, incubation with the thromboxane  $A_2$  and prostaglandin  $H_2$  receptor antagonist SQ 29548 failed to improve the impaired ACh relaxation response, indicating that the contracting factor is not  $TxA_2$  or  $PGH_2$  and the exact identity of the vasoconstrictor remains undetermined.

### 7.3 The Effect of Either Insulin Treatment or Islet Transplantation on the Resistance Artery Function in the Streptozotocin-Induced Diabetic Rat.

i) The third experimental chapter describes investigations of resistance artery structure and function in a different animal model of experimentally induced diabetes. Resistance arteries were examined after 6 and 12 weeks of streptozotocin-induced diabetes, and in 12-week STZ rats treated with insulin or intra-portal transplantation of islets of Langerhans. Resistance artery structure was similar in the diabetic groups compared to the non-diabetic age-matched controls in both the 6 week or the 12 week study. It appears therefore that up to 12 weeks of untreated chemical-induced diabetes causes no significant changes in the structure of the resistance arteries. This contrasts with the morphological findings of the spontaneously diabetic BB rat study, where there was evidence of vascular changes at the clinical onset of diabetes and after 6-8 weeks of insulin treated diabetes.

ii) Incubation with L-NOARG caused a significant increase in both the contractile response



and sensitivity to noradrenaline in the untreated diabetic vessels at 6 weeks, with only an increase in sensitivity at 12 weeks. The insulin treated diabetic rats showed an increase in sensitivity at both 6 and 12 weeks with an enhanced NA contractile response also demonstrated in the 12-week insulin treated diabetics. Vascular reactivity in the age-matched non-diabetic groups and the islet-transplanted group was unchanged. These results support the increased basal release of nitric oxide in streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats.

iii) In contrast to the findings of the spontaneously diabetic Bio Bred rat study, there was no evidence of impaired endothelium-dependent relaxation to acetylcholine or bradykinin in the untreated or the insulin treated diabetic rats of the 6 or 12-week study. Indeed, the maximum relaxation response to ACh was significantly augmented in the 6-week untreated diabetic rats. This increased vasodilator response again suggests an increased release of nitric oxide, which was absent in diabetes of 12-14 weeks. Indeed, further evidence to support this is provided by incubation of the vessels with L-NOARG. Inhibition of nitric oxide synthetase caused a significant inhibition of both ACh and BK maximum relaxation response in all of the experimental groups, although the untreated diabetic group (6-week study) failed to display such a marked reduction in endothelium-dependent relaxation as that in the insulin treated diabetic and control vessels. The augmented relaxation response may depend on an increased release of nitric oxide, but also there may be the release of an additional relaxing factor such as endothelium-derived hyperpolarising factor, or possibly due to the release of prostacyclin.

iv) The endothelium independent relaxation response to sodium nitroprusside was similar in both the untreated diabetics, and the insulin treated diabetics compared to the age-matched non-diabetic controls. Also, the relaxation response to SNP in the islet transplanted group was not different from that in the control vessels. Thus it appears that the smooth muscle second messengers systems are not affected by chemical-induced diabetes regardless of whether the diabetic animal is untreated, insulin treated or receives a transplantation of islets.

v) This study showed that resistance artery vascular reactivity of the 12-week diabetic rats

could be restored to normal by the islet transplantation; and moreover islet transplantation is an effective strategy for the correction of the metabolic abnormalities associated with experimental-induced insulin-dependent diabetes. However, islet transplantation to reverse the diabetic state was performed after only three weeks of diabetes. Further studies of islet transplantation after longer periods of diabetes are required to establish whether there is an end-point for the reversibility of the diabetic state and the abnormal vascular reactivity.

## Conclusions

The experimental findings described in this thesis highlight endothelial dysfunction as a feature of diabetes. In the spontaneously diabetic BioBred rat this leads to an impaired response to acetylcholine which depends on an alteration in the balance between the release of EDRF and vasoconstrictor prostanoids. The endothelial abnormalities take on a different form in the experimentally induced STZ diabetic rat with enhanced EDRF release in the early phase of diabetes, and curiously, this was associated with an increased contractile response to noradrenaline. There were differences between the two diabetic models with evidence of vascular hypertrophy in the BioBred rat, but no such changes were evident at either 6 or 12 weeks after the experimental induction of diabetes. The use of two different animal models of insulin-dependent diabetes has both highlighted the advantages and limitations of animal experimentation. None the less, findings described in this thesis support the view that vascular endothelial dysfunction may be an early and relevant feature in the pathogenesis of diabetic microangiopathy.

## APPENDICES

## APPENDIX A      Equipment & Supplies

Unless otherwise stated all equipment was obtained from suppliers within the United Kingdom.

Myograph (model 400A)	JP Trading, Aarhus, Denmark
Kistler Morse transducers	JP Trading, Aarhus, Denmark
Stainless steel wire (40 $\mu$ m diameter)	JP Trading, Aarhus, Denmark
Technical 2 Stereomicroscope	Carl Zeiss Jena Ltd.
Olympus stage light microscope	Olympus Ltd.
Filar micrometer eyepiece (x8)	Carl Zeiss Ltd.
Water immersion objective lens (x25)	Leitz Ltd.
Flat bed 2 channel recorder	Fisons Ltd.
Heidolph T50 water heater & circulator	Scientific Industries Ltd.
Large water bath	Grant Instruments Ltd
Suction Pump	BDH Ltd.
5%CO <sub>2</sub> / 95% O <sub>2</sub>	BOC Ltd.
Sutures	Ethicon Ltd.
Blood pressure equipment	IITC INC/Life Science Instruments, Woodland Hills, California.
Sphygmomanometer	Richardsons Ltd.
3" ophthalmic scissors (Hans Gueder)	Altomed Ltd.
Watchmaker forceps size 5	Richardsons Ltd.
Assorted dissecting instruments	Richardsons Ltd.
Araldite resin/ Coffin moulds	Agar Aids.

### Chemicals

Acetylcholine chloride, bradykinin, cocaine hydrochloride, indomethacin, noradrenaline, sodium nitroprusside, L-arginine, superoxide dismutase, catalase, and L-NOARG were obtained from Sigma Chemical Company, Poole, Dorset. The thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> receptor

antagonist SQ 29548 was a generous gift from Bristol-Myers Squibb Pharmaceuticals.

## APPENDIX B Solutions & Drugs

### Physiological Salt Solution (PSS)

Compound	Molarity (mM)	g/L
NaCl	118	6.90
KCl	4.5	0.34
CaCl <sub>2</sub>	2.5	0.37
MgSO <sub>4</sub> ·7H <sub>2</sub> O	1.0	0.25
KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub>	1.0	0.14
NaHCO <sub>3</sub>	25	2.10
Glucose	6.0	1.08

### High Potassium Physiological Salt Solution

A solution of high potassium PSS was made by substituting the sodium chloride with an equimolar concentration of potassium chloride.

Compound	Molarity (mM)	g/L
KCl	122.5	9.26
CaCl <sub>2</sub>	2.5	0.37
MgSO <sub>4</sub> ·7H <sub>2</sub> O	1.0	0.25
KH <sub>2</sub> PO <sub>4</sub>	1.0	0.14
NaHCO <sub>3</sub>	25	2.10
Glucose	6.0	1.08

### 10% Formalin

A solution prepared by diluting Formalin 40 (Formalin 100%) with distilled water.

**RPMI 1640 medium without L-glutamine**

Supplier: GIBCO BRL.

Stock solution in 500ml bottle.

Catalogue Number: 31870-025.

Manufactured by Life technologies Ltd. Paisley, Scotland.

To make 5x 100mls of RPMI for incubating islets

Add the following to 500ml bottle of RPMI medium without L-glutamine, (in a sterile hood).

Foetal Calf Serum	50mls
Penicillin/Strep	10mls
Pyruvate	1ml
2-mercaptoethanol	0.5ml
Hydrocortizone	0.5ml
Herpes buffer	10ml

Aliquot into 5x 100ml sterile bottles, & store in the fridge (4°C). Just before adding to islets as incubating medium, add 1ml L-glutamine to 100mls of RPMI medium. (The breakdown products of L-glutamine can affect the viability of the islets, and so this is why the L-glutamine is added to the media immediately prior to use.)

**Bovine Serum Albumin Solution**

Supplier: Advanced Protein Products Ltd., Brockmoor, West Midlands.

Osmolarity regulated: 300mMols/kg (Nominal).

Density 1.1g/ml (Nominal).

Catalogue Number: PS-280-50.

500ml stock solution. Store at 4°C.

To make up density gradients for preparation of islets

Using the stock bottle of 300mMols/kg, the following amounts of BSA and MEM were weighed out into sterile Duron bottles.

<u>1.085g/cm<sup>3</sup></u>	<u>1.069g/cm<sup>3</sup></u>	<u>1.056g/cm<sup>3</sup></u>
21.585g MEM	47.385g MEM	68.355g MEM
128.415g BSA	102.61g BSA	81.645g BSA

The density of each solution was checked by squirting 2mls into a densitometer, and adjusted accordingly. (If the density reading was too high, more MEM would be added; too low, more BSA would be added.)

### **Collagenase**

Supplied by: Serva

Lot Number: 03092C, or 13073C.

Stored at -20°C.

### To make up collagenase for pancreas distension

Add to 100 mls of MEM in sterile hood:

1.5ml Ca Cl<sub>2</sub> (15mM)

10ml DNase (Serva DN25 0.2mg/ml).

Add 1ml MEM /1mg collagenase. (Approximately 20mg of collagenase is needed to distend three pancreata.)

### **Minimum Essential Medium-Eagle 500ml ( Stock Solution 10x)**

With Hanks' salts, without L-Glutamine and NaHCO<sub>3</sub>.

Supplier: GIBCO BRL

Manufactured by: Life Technologies Ltd., Paisley, Scotland.

Catalogue Number: 21581-020.

### **To make up MEM + BSA**

In a sterile hood, add to a new 500ml bottle of MEM 5mls of 35% BSA (300mmols/kg)



## References

- Agrawal D.K. & J.H. Mc Neill (1987): "The effect of diabetes on vascular smooth muscle function in normotensive and spontaneously hypertensive rat artery." *Can.J.Physiol.Pharmacol.* **65**: 2274-80.
- Altieri R.J., Kiritsy Roy J.A., & J.D. Catravas (1986). "Acetylcholine-induced contractions in isolated rabbit pulmonary arteries: Role of thromboxane A<sub>2</sub>." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **236**, 535-541.
- Altura B.M. & N. Chand (1981). "Bradykinin-induced relaxation of renal and pulmonary arteries is dependent upon intact endothelial cells." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **74**, 10-11.
- Andersen A.R., Christiansen J.S., Andersen J.K., Kreiner S., & T. Deckert (1983). "Diabetic nephropathy in Type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetes: An epidemiological study." *Diabetologia*, **25**, 496-501.
- Anderson A.R., & B.M. Brenner (1988). "Pathogenesis of diabetic glomerulopathy: Haemodynamic considerations." *Diabetes Metab. Rev.*, **2**, 163-177.
- Anderson S., Rennke H.G., Garcia D.L., & B.M. Brenner (1989). "Short and long term effects of antihypertensive therapy in the diabetic rat." *Kidney Int.*, **36**, 526-536.
- Andersson D.K.G., & K. Svärdsudd (1995). "Long-term glycemc control relates to mortality in Type 2 diabetes." *Diabetes Care*, **18**, No.12, 1534-1543.
- Arison R.N., & E.L. Feudale (1967), *Nature* (London), **214**, 1254.
- Azuma H., Ishikawa M., & S. Sekizaki (1986). "Endothelium-dependent inhibition of platelet aggregation." *Brit.J.Pharmacol.*, **88**, 441-5.
- Baisch J.M., Weeks T., Giles R., Hoover M., Statsny P., & J.D. Capra (1990). "Analysis of HLA-DQ genotypes and susceptibility in IDDM." *N.Engl.J.Med.* **322**; 1836-41.
- Bangstad H-J., Hanssen K.F., & A.Ø. Dahl-Jørgensen (1989): "Microalbuminuria is associated with long term poor glycaemic control in adolescent insulin dependent diabetics." *Diabetes Res.* **12**;71-74.
- Bank N., & H.S. Aynedjian (1993). "Role of EDRF (nitric oxide) in diabetic renal hyperfiltration." *Kidney International*, **43**, 1306-1312.
- Banting F.G., Best C.H., Collip J.B., Campbell W.R., & A.A.Fletcher (1922). "Pancreatic extracts in the treatment of diabetes mellitus." Preliminary Report. *Can.Med. Assoc.J.* **XII**: 141-46.

- Bar R.S., DeRose A., & W. Owens (1983). "Insulin binding to microvascular endothelium of the intact heart: a kinetic and morphometric analysis." *Am.J.Physiol.* **244** (Endocrinol. Metab. 7):E447-E452.
- Bar R.S., Boes M., Booth B.A., Dake B.L., Henley S., & M.N. Hart (1989). "The effects of platelet derived growth factor on cultured microvessel endothelial cells." *Endocrinology*, **124**, 1841-1848.
- Barnes A.J., Locke P., Scudder P.R. *et al.*, (1977): "Is hyperviscosity a treatable component of diabetic microcirculation disease?" *Lancet* **ii**: 789-91.
- Barnett A.H., Eff C., Leslie R.D.G., & D.A. Pyke (1981). "Diabetes in identical twins: a study of 200 pairs." *Diabetologia* **20**; 87-93.
- Barnett A.H. (1991). "Pathogenesis of diabetic microangiopathy." *Treating Diabetes*, 6-10.
- Beisswenger P.J., & R.G. Spiro (1973). "Studies on the human glomerular basement membrane. Composition, nature of the carbohydrate units and chemical changes in diabetes mellitus." *Diabetes*, **22**, 180-193.
- Belloni F.L. & H.V. Sparks (1978). "The peripheral circulation." *Annu. Rev.Physiol.*, **40**; 67.
- Bennett H.S., Luft J.H., & J.C. Hampton (1959). "Morphological classifications of vertebrate blood capillaries." *Am.J.Physiol.* **196**; 381-390.
- Bennett M.A., Watt P.A.C., & Thurston H. (1992). "Endothelium-dependent modulation of resistance vessel contraction: studies with  $\text{N}^{\text{G}}$ -nitro-L-arginine methyl ester and  $\text{N}^{\text{G}}$ -nitro-L-arginine." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **107**; 616-621.
- Bény J.-L. (1990). "Endothelial and smooth muscle cells hyperpolarised by bradykinin are not dye coupled." *Am.J.Physiol.* **258**; H836-H841.
- Berne R.M. & M.N. Levy. "The Peripheral Circulation and its Control" Physiology 3rd edition (Chpt 29).
- Bevan J.A. & J.V. Osher (1972): *Agents Actions* **2**; 257-260.
- Bhardwaj R. & P.K. Moore (1988). "Increased vasodilator response to acetylcholine of renal blood vessels from diabetic rats." *J.Pharmacol.*, **40**; 739-42.
- Blair I.A., Barrow S.E., Waddell K.A., Lewis P.J., & C.T. Dollery (1982), "prostacyclin is not a circulating hormone in man." *Prostaglandins* **23**; 579-89.
- Bliss M. (1983). "The Discovery of Insulin." Toronto, Mc Clelland & Stewart, 1982; Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1983, p44-61.

- Bliss M. (1993). "The history of insulin". *Diabetes Care*, **16**, supplement 3.
- Bloodworth J.M.B. & M.H. Greider (1982): "The endocrine pancreas and diabetes mellitus." In: *Endocrine Pathology, General & Surgical*, 2nd edition Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins; 556-721.
- Bloom W. & D.W. Fawcett (1968). "A textbook of Histology." (9th edition) Philadelphia, P.A.: Saunders.
- Bollinger A., Frey J., Jäger K., Furrer J., Seglias J., & W. Siegenthaler (1982): "Patterns of diffusion through skin capillaries in patients with long-term diabetes." *N.Engl.J.Med.* **307**; 1305-1310.
- Bolton T.B., & L.H. Clapp (1986): "Endothelial dependent relaxant actions of carbachol and substance P in arterial smooth muscle." *Br.J.Pharmacol.* **87**; 713-723.
- Boneau B., Abbal M., Plante J., & R. Bierne (1975): "Factor VIII complex and endothelial damage." (letter) *Lancet* **i**;1430.
- Bottazo G.F. (1984): "B cell damage in diabetic insulinitis: are we approaching a solution?" *Diabetologia* **26**; 241-249.
- Bottazzo G.F., Gorsuch A.N., Dean B.M., Cudworth A.G., & D. Doniah (1980). "Complement-fixing islet cell antibodies in type I diabetes mellitus: possible monitors of active beta cell damage." *Lancet* **1**; 668-72.
- Brain S.D., Tippins J.R., & T.J. Williams (1988). "Endothelium induces potent microvascular constriction." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **95**, 1005-1007.
- Brain S.D., Crossman D.C., Buckley T.L., & T.J. Williams (1989). "Endothelin-1: Demonstration of potent effects on the microcirculation of humans and other species." *J.Cardiovasc.Pharmacol.*, **13** (suppl 5): 147-149.
- Britland S.T., Von Zimmerman O., Sharma A.K., Bretzel R.G., & K. Federlin (1991). "The effect of pancreatic islet transplantation on experimental diabetic neuropathy." *Journal of Neurological Sciences*. **105**; 168-174.
- Brock T.A., Dvorak H.F., & D.R. Senger (1991). "Tumor-secreted vascular permeability factor increases cytosolic  $Ca^{2+}$  and von Willebrand factor release in human endothelial cells." *Am.J.Pathol.*, **138**, 213.
- Brody & Dixon (1964). "Vascular reactivity in experimental diabetes mellitus." *Circ. Res.*, **14**, (June edition).
- Brolin S.E. & P.Naeser (1988). "Sorbitol in aortic endothelium of diabetic rats." *Diabetes Research* **8**;59-61.

Brownlee M., Vlassara H., & A. Cerami (1984). "Non-enzymatic glycosylation and the pathogenesis of diabetic complications." *Ann.Int.Med.*, **101**, 527-537.

Brownlee M.B., Cerami A., & H. Vlassara (1988): "Advanced glycosylation end-products in tissue and the biochemical basis of diabetic complications." *N.Engl.J.Med.* **318**; 1315-1321.

Brownlee M.B., Vlassara H., & A. Cerami (1989): "Non-enzymatic glycosylation and the pathogenesis of diabetic complications." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.USA.* **86**; 5141-5145.

Bucala R., Tracey K.J., & A. Cerami (1991). "Advanced glycosylation products quench nitric oxide and mediate defective-dependent vasodilation in experimental diabetes." *J.Clin.Invest.* **87**; 432-8.

Bunag R.D. (1973) "Validation in awake rats of a tail-cuff method for measuring systolic pressure." *J. Appl. Physiol.* **34**, 279-282.

Busse R., Pohl U., Kellner C., & U. Klemml (1983): "Endothelial cells are involved in the vasodilatory response to hypoxia." *Pflugers Arch.* **397**; 78-80.

Busse R., Förstermann U., Matsuda H., & U. Pohl (1984): "The role of prostaglandins in the endothelium-mediated vasodilatory response to hypoxia." *Pflugers Arch.* **401**: 77-83.

Busse R., Lückhoff A., & E. Bassenge (1987). "Endothelium-derived relaxing factor inhibits platelet activation." *Naunyn-Schmiedeberg's Arch Pharmacol.*, **336**, 566-71.

Busse R., Lückhoff A., Pohl U., & E. Bassenge (1989). "EDRF-induced inhibition of platelet aggregation: synergy between PG12 and EDRF." *Funktionsanalyse Biologischer Systeme*, **19**, 69-77.

Busse R., & D. Lamontagne (1991): "Endothelium-derived bradykinin is responsible for the increase in calcium produced by angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibitors in human endothelial cells." *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch. Pharmacol.* **344**; 126-129.

Butler L., Guberski D.L., & A.A. Like (1983). "Genetic analysis of the BB/W diabetic rat." *Can.J.Genet.Cytol.*, **25**, 7-15.

Cagliero E., Maiello M., Boeri D., Roy S., & M. Lorenzi (1988). "Increased expression of basement membrane components in human endothelial cells cultured in high glucose." *J.Cli.Invest.* **82**, 7735-7738.

Cahill G.F., Etzwiler D.D., & N. Freinkel (1976). "Blood glucose control in diabetes." *Diabetes* **25**, 237-238 & *N.Engl.J.Med.* **294**, 1004-1005.

Cahill G.F., & H.O. Mc Devitt (1981). "Insulin dependent diabetes mellitus: the initial lesion." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **304**, 1454-65.

Calver A.L., Collier J.G., & Vallance P.J.T. (1992). "Inhibition and stimulation of nitric oxide synthesis in the human forearm arterial bed of patients with Insulin-dependent Diabetes." *J. Clin. Invest.*, **90**, 2548-2554.

Cameron N.E., Cotter M.A., Ferguson K., Robertson S., & M.A. Radcliffe (1991). "Effects of chronic alpha-adrenergic receptor blockade on peripheral nerve conduction, hypoxic resistance, polyols, Na<sup>+</sup>-K<sup>+</sup>-ATPase activity and vascular supply in STZ-D rats." *Diabetes*, **40**, 1652-1658.

Cameron N.E., & M.A. Cotter (1992). "Impaired contraction and relaxation in aorta from streptozotocin-diabetic rats: role of polyol pathway." *Diabetologia*, **35**, 1011-1019.

Cameron N.E., Cotter M.A., Dines K.C., & E.K. Markfield (1993). "Pharmacological manipulation of vascular endothelium in non-diabetic and streptozotocin-diabetic rats: effects on nerve conduction, hypoxic resistance and endoneurial capillarisation." *Diabetologia*, **36**, 516-522.

Cameron N.E., Cotter M.A., Dines K.C., Maxfield E.K., Carey F., & D.J. Mirlees (1994a). "Aldose reductase inhibition, nerve perfusion, oxygenation and function in streptozotocin diabetic rats: dose-response considerations and independence from a myo-inositol mechanism." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 651-663.

Cameron N.E., Cotter M.A., Archibald V., Dines K.C., & E.K. Maxfield (1994b). "Anti-oxidant and pro-oxidant effects on nerve conduction velocity, endoneurial blood flow and oxygen tension in non-diabetic and streptozotocin-diabetic rats." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 449-459.

Cameron N.E., & M.A. Cotter (1996). "Enhanced efficacy of the  $\omega$ -6 essential fatty acid derivative, ascorbyl- $\gamma$ -linolenic acid, in correcting neurovascular deficits in diabetic rats." Abstract, *Diabetic Medicine*,

Campbell I.L., & L.C. Harrison (1989). "Viruses and cytokines: evidence for multiple roles in pancreatic beta cell destruction in type 1 insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *J. Cell. Biochem.*, **40**, 57-66.

Carlson E.C., Burrows M.E., & P.C. Johnson (1982). "Electron microscopic studies of cat mesenteric arterioles: a structure-function analysis." *Microvasc. Res.*, **24**, 123-141.

Chang K.S.K., & W.C. Stevens (1992). "Endothelium-dependent increase in vascular sensitivity to phenylephrine in long-term streptozotocin diabetic rat aorta." *Br. J. Pharmacol.*, **107**, 983-990.

Chappel C.J., & W.R. Chappel (1983). "The discovery and development of the BB rat colony: An animal model of spontaneous diabetes mellitus." *Metabolism*, **32** (Suppl), 8-10.

Chase H.P., Jackson W.E., Hoops S.L., *et al.*, (1989). "Glucose control and the renal and retinal complications of insulin dependent diabetes." *J.A.M.A.*, **261**, 1155-1160.

Chen G. & H. Suzuki (1989). "Direct and indirect actions of acetylcholine and histamine on intrapulmonary artery and vein muscles of the rat." *Jpn.J.Physiol.*, **39**, 51-65.

Chen G., Hashitani H., & H. Suzuki (1989). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation and hyperpolarization of canine coronary artery smooth muscles in relation to the electrogenic Na-K pump." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **98**, 950-956.

Chen G. & H. Suzuki (1990). "Calcium dependency of the endothelium-dependent hyperpolarization in smooth muscle of the rabbit carotid artery." *J.Physiol.*, **421**, 521-534.

Cherry P.D., Furchgott R.F., & J.V. Zawadzki (1981). "The indirect nature of bradykinin relaxation of isolated arteries: endothelial dependent and independent components." (Abstract). *Fed.Proc.*, **40**, 689.

Cherry P.D., Furchgott R.F., Zawadzki J.V., & D. Jothianandan (1982). "The role of endothelial cells in the relaxation of isolated arteries by bradykinin." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci. USA*, **79**, 2106-2110.

Christiansen J.S., Gammelgaard J., Frandsen M., & H-H. Parving (1981). "Increased kidney size, glomerular filtration rate and renal plasma flow in short-term insulin-dependent diabetics." *Diabetologia*, **20**, 451-456.

Christlieb A.R., Janka H.-U., Kraus B., Gleason R.E., Icaes-Cabral E.A., Aiello L.M., Cabral B.V., & Solano A. (1976). "Vascular reactivity to angiotensin II and to norepinephrine in diabetic subjects." *Diabetes* **25**; 268-274.

Cocks T.M., Angus J.A., Campbell J.H., & G.R. Campbell (1985). "Release and properties of endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF) from endothelial cells in culture." *J.Cell. Physiol.*, **123**, 310-320.

Cohen R.A., Tesfamariam B., Weisbrod R.M., & Zitnay K.M. (1990). "Adrenergic denervation in rabbits with diabetes mellitus." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **259**, H55-H61.

Cohen R.A., & B. Tesfamariam (1992). "Diabetes mellitus and the endothelium." In: Rudderman N., Brownlee M., & J.R. Williamson eds. "Hyperglycaemia, diabetes and vascular disease." New York: Oxford University Press. 48-58.

Cohen R.A. (1993). "Dysfunction of vascular endothelium in diabetes mellitus." *Circulation*, **87**(suppl.V), v67-v76.

Collip J.B. (1923). "The original method as used for the isolation of insulin in semipure form for the treatment of the first clinical cases." *J.Biol.Chem.*, **LV**: XI-XII.

Connolly D.T., Heuvelman D.M., Nelson R., Olander J.V., Eppley B., Delfino J.J., Siegel R.N., Leingruber R.S., & J. Feder (1989). "Tumor vascular permeability factor stimulates endothelial cell growth and angiogenesis." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **84**, 1478.

Cooper M.E., Rumble J., Komers S., He-Cheng D., Jandeleit K., & Sheung-To C. (1994) "Diabetes-associated mesenteric vascular hypertrophy is attenuated by angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibition." *Diabetes*, **43**, 1221-1228.

Cotter M.A., Love A., Watt M.J., Cameron N.E., & K.C. Dines (1995). "Effects of natural free radical scavengers on peripheral nerve and neurovascular function in diabetic rats." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 1285-1294.

Coughlin S.R., Moskowitz M.A., Zetter B.R., Antoniades H.N., & L. Levine (1980). "Platelet-dependent stimulation of prostacyclin synthesis by platelet-derived growth factor." *Nature*, **288**, 600-602.

Cowan C.L. & R.A. Cohen (1990). "Bradykinin relaxes pig coronary artery by two distinct mechanisms." *Circulation*, **82**, suppl.111, 343.

Craven P.A., & F.R. De Rubertis (1989). "Protein kinase C is activated in glomeruli from streptozotocin diabetic rats. Possible mediation by glucose." *J.Clin. Invest.*, **83**, 1667-1675.

Crutchley D.J., Ryan J.W., Ryan U.S., & G.H. Fischer (1983). "Bradykinin-induced release of prostacyclin and thromboxanes from bovine pulmonary artery endothelial cells." *Biochim.Biophys.Acta.*, **751**, 99-107.

Cuneo F., Ruiz D., Lacuara J.L., & R.S. De Torr s (1988). "Contractility and reactivity of isolated vascular smooth muscle from diabetic rats." *Pharmacology*, **36**, 228-237.

Cunha-Vaz J.G., De Abreu J.F., Compos J.R., et al., 1975. "Early breakdown of blood-retinal barrier in diabetics." *Br.J.Ophthalmol.* **59**, 649-56.

Curry F.E., & C.C. Michel (1980). "A fiber matrix model of capillary permeability." *Microvasc. Res.*, **20**, 96-99.

Davies P.F., Olesen S-P., Clapham D.E., Morrel E.M., & F.J. Schoen (1988). "Endothelial Communication." State of the Art Lecture. *Hypertension* **11**, 563-572.

Davies P.F., & S.C.Tripathi (1993). "Mechanical stress mechanisms and the cell." *Circ.Res.*, **72**, 239-245.

Davies J.L., et al., (1994). "A genome-wide search for human type 1 diabetes susceptibility genes." *Nature*, **371**, 8th Sept.

DCCT (1993)-The Diabetes Control and Complications Trial Research Group. "The effect of intensive treatment of diabetes on the development and progression of long-term complications in IDDM." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **329**, 977-986.

Deckert T., Feldt-Rasmussen B., Borch-Johnsen K., Jensen T., & A. Kokoed-Envoldsen (1989). "Albuminuria reflects widespread vascular damage; The Steno hypothesis." *Diabetologia*, **32**, 219-26.

DeFronzo R.A. (1988). Lilly Lecture: "The triumvirate:  $\beta$ -cell, muscle, liver. A collusion responsible for NIDDM." *Diabetes*, **37**, 667-87.

De Fronzo R.A. (1992). "Pathogenesis of type 2 (non-insulin dependent) diabetes mellitus: a balanced overview." *Diabetologia*, **35**, 389-97.

De Mey J.G., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1980). "Interaction between  $\text{Na}^+$ ,  $\text{K}^+$  exchanges and the direct inhibitory effect of acetylcholine on canine femoral arteries." *Circ.Res.*, **46**, 826-836.

De Mey J.G., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1981). "Role of the intima in cholinergic and purinergic relaxation of isolated canine femoral arteries." *J.Physiol.*, (Lond) **316**, 337-355.

De Mey J.G., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1982). "Heterogenous behaviour of the canine arterial and venous wall." *Circ.Res.*, **51**, 439-447.

De Mey J.G., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1983). "Anoxia and endothelium-dependent reactivity in canine femoral artery." *J.Physiol. (Lond.)*, **335**, 65-74.

De Mey J.G., & S.D. Gray (1985). "Endothelium-dependent reactivity in resistance vessels." *Prog.Appl.Microcirc.*, **8**, 181-187.

Dinerman J.L., Lowenstein C.J., & S.H. Snyder (1993). "Molecular mechanisms of nitric oxide regulation." *Circ.Res.*, **73**, No.2, Aug.

Ditzel J., & Junker K. (1972). "Abnormal glomerular filtration rate, renal plasma flow and protein excretion in recent and short term diabetics." *Br. Med. J.*, **2**, 13-19.

Downes M.J., Edwards M.W., Elsey T.S., & C.L. Walters (1976). "Determination of a non-volatile nitrosamine by using denitrosation and a chemiluminescence analyser." *Analyst*, **101**, 742-748.

Durante W., Sen A.K., & Sunahara F.A. (1988). "Impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxation in aortae from spontaneously diabetic rats." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **94**, 463-468.

Dusting G.J., Read M.A., & A.G. Stewart (1988). "Endothelium-derived relaxing factor released from cultured cells: differentiation from nitric oxide." *Clin Exp.Pharmacol.Physiol.*, **15**, 83-92.

Dyck P.J., Zimmerman B.R., Todd H.V., et al. (1988). "Nerve glucose, fructose, sorbitol, myo-inositol and fibre degeneration and regeneration in diabetic neuropathy." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **319**, 542-548,

Eisenbarth G.S. (1986). "Type I diabetes mellitus-a chronic autoimmune disease." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **314**, 1360-68.

Elliott R.B., & J.M. Martin (1984). "Dietary protein: a trigger of insulin-dependent diabetes in the BB rat?" *Diabetologia*, **26**, 297-99.



Elliott R.B., Reddy S.W., Bibby W.J., & K. Rida (1988). "Dietary prevention of diabetes in non-obese diabetic mouse." *Diabetologia*, **31**, 62-64.

Elliott T.G., Cockcroft J.R., Groop P.-H., Viberti G.C., & Ritter J.M. (1993). "Inhibition of nitric oxide synthesis in forearm vasculature of insulin-dependent diabetic patients: blunted vasoconstriction in patients with microalbuminuria." *Clin. Sci.*, **85**, 687-693.

Evans J.S., Gerritsen G.C., Mann K.M., & S.P. Owen (1965). *Cancer Chemother. Rep.*, **48**, 1.

Fan M.-Y., Lum Z.-P., Fu X.-W., Levesque L., Tai I.T., & A.M. Sun (1990). "Reversal of diabetes in BB rats by transplantation of encapsulated pancreatic islets." *Diabetes*, **39**, (April).

Faris I., Nielsen H.V., Henriksen O., Parving H.-H., & N.A. Lassen (1983). "Impaired autoregulation of blood flow in skeletal muscle and subcutaneous tissue in long-term insulin-dependent diabetic patients with microangiopathy." *Diabetologia*, **25**, 486-8.

Fauchald P., Norseth J., & J. Jervell (1985). "Transcapillary colloid osmotic gradient, plasma volume and interstitial fluid volume in long-term Type I (insulin-dependent) diabetes." *Diabetologia*, **28**, 269-273.

Feke G.T., Tagawa H., Yoshida A., Goger D.G., Weiter J.J., Buzney S.M., & J.W. McMeel (1985). "Retinal circulatory changes related to retinopathy progression in insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Ophthalmology*, **92**, 1517-1522.

Feldt-Rasmussen B., Mathiesen E.R., & T. Deckert (1986). "Effect of two years of strict metabolic control on progression of incipient nephropathy in insulin-dependent diabetes." *Lancet*, **2**, 1300-1304.

Feletou M., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1988). "Endothelium hyperpolarization of canine coronary smooth muscle." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **93**, 515-524.

Finch D.R.A., Wise P.H., & P.J. Morris (1977). "Successful intra-splenic transplantation of syngeneic and allogeneic isolated pancreatic islets." *Diabetologia*, **13**, 195-199.

Fioretto P.S.M., Mauer R.W., Bilous F.C., & D.E.R. Goetz (1993). "Effects of pancreas transplantation on glomerulo structure in insulin-dependent diabetic patients with their own kidneys." *Lancet*, **342**, 1193-1196.

Flavahan N.A., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1990). "G-proteins and endothelial responses." *Blood Vessel*, **27**, 218-229.

Florey L. (1966). "The endothelial cell." *Br.Med.J.*, **2**, 487-490.

Flyvberg A. (1990). "Growth factors and diabetic complications." *Diabetic Med.*, **7**, 387-399.

Folkow B. (1949). "Intravascular pressure as a factor regulating the tone of the small vessels." *Acta.Physiol.Scand.*, **17**, 289-310.

Folkow B. (1952). "A study of the factors influencing the tone of denervated blood vessels perfused at various pressures." *Acta.Physiol.Scand.*, **27**, 99-117.

Forsberg E.J., Feuerstein G., Shohami E., & H.B. Pollard (1987). "Adenine triphosphate stimulates inositol phospholipid metabolism and prostacyclin formation in adrenal medullary endothelial cells by means of P<sub>2</sub>-purinergic receptors." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci. USA*, **84**, 5630-4.

Forstermann U. & B. Neufang (1984). "The endothelium-dependent vasodilator effect of acetylcholine: characterisation of the endothelial relaxing factor with inhibitors of arachidonic acid metabolism." *Eur.J.Pharmacol.*, **103**, 65-70.

Forstermann U., Schmidt H.H.W., Pollock J.S., Sheng H., Mitchell J.A., Warner T.D., Nakane M., & F. Murad (1991). "Isoforms of nitric oxide synthase: Characterisation and purification from different cell types." *Biochem.Pharmacol.*, **42**, 1849-1857.

Fortes Z.B., Leme J.G., & R. Scivoletto (1983). "Vascular reactivity in diabetes mellitus: role of the endothelial cell." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **79**, 771-789.

Friedman J.J. (1989). "Vascular sensitivity and reactivity to norepinephrine in diabetes mellitus." *Am. Phys. Soc.*, **256**, H1134-H1138.

Fujita T., & S. Kobayashi (1979). "Proposal of a neurosecretory system in the pancreas. An electron microscope study in the dog." *Arch.Histol.Jpn.*, **42**, 277-295.

Furchgott R.F., & J.V. Zawadzki (1980a). "Acetylcholine relaxes arterial smooth muscle by releasing a relaxing substance from endothelial cells." (Abstr.) *Fed.Proc.*, **39**, 581.

Furchgott R.F., & J.V. Zawadzki (1980b). "The obligatory role of endothelial cells in the relaxation of arterial smooth muscle by acetylcholine." *Nature*, **288**, 373-376.

Furchgott R.F., & J.V. Zawadzki (1980c). "ATP relaxes rabbit aorta smooth muscle by both an indirect action via endothelial cells and a direct action." (Abstract). *Pharmacologist*, **22**, 271.

Furchgott R.F. (1981). "The requirement for endothelial cells in the relaxation of arteries by acetylcholine and some other vasodilators." *Trends Pharmacol. Sci.*, **2**, 173-176.

Furchgott R.F., J.V. Zawadzki., & P.D.Cherry (1981). "Role of the endothelium in the vasodilator response to acetylcholine." *Vasodilation*. Edited by P. Vanhoutte, & I. Leusen. New York Press, p.49-66.

Furchgott R.F., Canhalho M.H., Khan M.T., & K. Matsunaga (1987). "Evidence for endothelium-dependent vasodilation of resistance vessels by acetylcholine." *Blood Vessels*, **24**, 145-149.

Furchgott R.F., Khan M.T., & D. Jothianandan (1990). "Comparison of properties of nitric oxide and endothelium-derived relaxing factor: some cautionary findings." In: *Endothelium derived relaxing factors*. Ed. By GM Rubanyi & P.M. Vanhoutte, pp8-21, Karger, Basel, Switzerland.

Garcia M.J., Mc Namara P.M., Gordon I., & Kannell W.B. (1974). "Morbidity and mortality in diabetes in the Framington population:sixteen year follow-up study." *Diabetes*, **23**, 104-111.

Garland C.J., & G.A. McPherson (1992). "Evidence that nitric oxide does not mediate the hyperpolarization and relaxation to acetylcholine in the rat small mesenteric artery." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **105**, 429-35.

Gitay-Goren H., Sofer S., Vlodavsky I., & G. Neufeld (1992). "The binding of vascular endothelial growth factor to its receptor is dependent on cell-surface associated heparin-like molecules." *J.Biol.Chem.*, **267**, 6093-8.

Golino P., Piscione F., Willerson J.T., *et al.*, (1991). "Divergent effects of serotonin on coronary artery dimensions and blood flow in patients with coronary atherosclerosis and control patients." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **324**, 641-648.

Gorsuch A.N., Spencer K.M., Lister J., McNally J.M., Dean B.M., & G.F. Bottazo (1981). "Evidence for a long prediabetic period in type I (insulin-dependent) diabetes mellitus." *Lancet* **2**, 1363-64.

Graser T., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1991). "Hypoxic contraction of canine coronary arteries: Role of endothelium and cGMP." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **261**, H1769-H1777.

Gray B.N., & E. Watkins (1976). "Prevention of vascular complications of diabetes by pancreatic islet transplantation." *Arch.Surg.*, **111**, 254.

Greene D.A., & S.A. Lattimer (1983). "Impaired rat sciatic nerve sodium-potassium-ATPase activity in sciatic nerves of rats with streptozotocin-induced diabetes." *Exp. Neurol.*, **53**, 285-288.

Greene D.A., Chakrabarti S., Lattimer S.A., & AAF Sima (1987). "Role of sorbitol accumulation and myo-inositol depletion in paranodal swelling." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **79**, 1479-1485.

Griffith T.M., Edwards D.H., Lewis M.J., Newby A.C., & A.H. Henderson (1984). "The nature of endothelium-derived vascular relaxant factor." *Nature (Lond)*, **308**, 645-647.

Griffith T.M., Edwards D.H., Lewis M.J., Newby A.C., & A.H. Henderson (1987a). "The nature of endothelium-derived vascular relaxant factor." *Nature (Lond)*, **329**, 442-445.

Griffith T.M., Edwards D.H., Davies R.L., Harrison T.J., & K.T Evans (1987b). "EDRF coordinated the behaviour of vascular resistance vessels." *Nature (Lond)*, **329**, 442-445.

Griffith T.M., & D.H. Edwards (1990). "Nitric oxide in arterial networks." In "Nitric oxide form l-arginine: A Bioregulatory system." Ed. By S. Moncada & E.A.Higgs, 397-408, Elsevier, Amsterdam.

Grodsky G.M., & L.L. Bennett (1966). "Cation requirements for insulin secretion in the isolated perfused pancreas." *Diabetes*, **15**, 910-913.

Gryglewski R.J., Palmer R.M.J., & Moncada S. (1986a). Superoxide anion plays a role in the breakdown of EDRF. *Nature*, **320**, 454-6.

Gryglewski R.J., Moncada S., & R.M.J. Palmer (1986b). "Bioassay of prostacyclin and endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF) from porcine aortic endothelial cells." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **87**, 685-694.

Guyton A.C. & T.C. Coleman (1967). "Long term regulation of the circulation. In *Physical Basis of Circulatory Transport*. Reeve E.B., Guyton A.C., EDS. Philadelphia, Saunders.

Halkin A., Benjamin N., Doktor H.S, Todd S.D., Viberti G.C., & Ritter J.M. (1991). "Vascular responsiveness and cation exchange in insulin-dependent diabetes." *Clin. Sci.*, **81**, 223-232.

Hammes H-P., Ali S.S., Uhlmann M., Weiss A., Federlin K., Geisen K., & M. Brownlee (1995). "Aminoguanidine does not inhibit the initial phase of experimental diabetic retinopathy in rats." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 269-273.

Han Shu-Zhong, Ouchi Y., Karaki H., & H. Orimo (1995). "Inhibitory effects of insulin on cytosolic  $Ca^{2+}$  level and contraction in the rat aorta." *Circ. Res.*, **77**, 673-678.

Harder D.R., (1984). *Circ Res.*, **55**, 197-202.

Harris K.H., & MacLeod K.M. (1988). "Influence of the endothelium on contractile responses of arteries from diabetic rats." *Eur. J. Pharmacol.*, **153**, 55-64.

Hattori Y., Kawasaki H., Abe K., & M. Kanno (1991). "Superoxide dismutase recovers altered endothelium-dependent relaxation in diabetic rat aorta." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **261**, H1086-94.

Haudenschield C.C., Cotran R.S., Gimbrone M.A., & J. Folkman (1975). "Fine structure of vascular endothelium in culture." *J.Ultrastr. Res. So.*, 22-32.

Hawthorne G.C., Bartlett K., Hetherington C.S., Alberti K.G.M.M. (1989). "The effect of high glucose on polyol pathway activity and myo-inositol metabolism in cultured endothelial cells." *Diabetologia*, **32**, 163-6.

Head R.J., Longhurst P.A., Panek R.L., & Stitzel R.E. (1987). "A contrasting effect of the diabetic state upon the contractile responses of aortic preparations from the rat and rabbit." *Br. J. Pharmacol.*, **91**, 275-287.

Hill M.A., & R.G. Larkins (1989). "Altered microvascular reactivity in STZ-induced diabetes in rats." *Am.Phys.Soc.*, **257**, H571-580.

Hoefner U., Feletou M., Flavahan N.A., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1989). "Canine arteries release two different endothelium-derived relaxing factors." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **257**, H330-H333.

Houben A.J.H.M., Schaper R N.C., Slaaf D.W., Tangelder G.J., & Nieuwenhuijzen Kruseman A.C. (1992). "Skin blood cell flux in insulin-dependent diabetic subjects in relation to retinopathy or incipient nephropathy." *Eur. J. Clin. Invest.*, **22**, 67-72.

Howell S.L., & G St J Bird (1989). "Biosynthesis and secretion of insulin." *Br. Med. Bull.*, **45**, 19-36.

Ignarro L.J., Byrns R.E., Buga GM, & K.S. Wood (1987). "Endothelium-derived relaxing factor (EDRF) released from artery and vein appears to be nitric oxide (NO) or a closely related radical species." *Fed.Proc.*, **46**, 644 (abstract).

Ishii H., *et al.*, (1996). "Amelioration of vascular dysfunctions in diabetic rats by an oral PKC  $\beta$  inhibitor." *Science*, **272**, 728-731.

Jaap A.J., Shore A.C., Gartside I.B., & J.E.Tooke (1993). "Increased microvascular permeability in young Type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetic patients." *Diabetologia*, **36**, 648-652.

Jaap A.J., Pym C.A., Seamark C., Shore A.C., & J.E. Tooke (1995). "Microvascular function in Type 2 (Non-insulin dependent) diabetes: Improved vasodilation after one year of good glycaemic control." *Diabetic Medicine*, **12**, 1086-1091.

Jaap A.J., & J.E. Tooke (1995). "Pathophysiology of microvascular disease in non-insulin dependent diabetes." *Clin.Sci.*, **89**, 3-12.

Jaap A.J., Shore A.C., & J.E. Tooke (1996). "Differences in microvascular fluid permeability between long-duration type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetic patients with and without significant microangiopathy." *Clinical Science*, **90**, 113-117.

Jaffe E.A., Hoyer L.W., Nachman R.L., (1974). "Synthesis of von Willebrand factor by cultured endothelial cells." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci. USA*, **71**, 1906-1909.

- Jakeman L.B., Winer J., Bennett G.L., Altar C.A., & N. Ferrara (1992). "Binding sites for vascular endothelial growth factor are localized on endothelial cells in adult rat tissues." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **89**, 244-53.
- Jennings P.E., Jones A.F., Florkowski C.M., Lunec J., & Barnett A.H. (1987). "Increased diene conjugates in diabetic subjects with microangiopathy." *Diabetic Med.*, **4**, 452-456.
- Jensen T. (1989a). "Increased plasma level of von Willebrand factor in type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetic patients with incipient nephropathy." *Br.Med.J.*, **298**, 27-28
- Jensen T., Feldt-Rasmussen B., Bjerre-Knudsen J., Deckert T. (1989b). "Features of endothelial dysfunction in early diabetic nephropathy." *Lancet*, **1**, 461-3.
- Jensen T. (1992). "Micro-albuminuria and large vessel disease in diabetes." *J.Hypertension*, **10** (suppl 1):S21-S24.
- Johansson B. (1989). "Myogenic tone and reactivity: definitions based on muscle physiology." *J. Hypertension*, **7** (Suppl 4) S5-S8.
- Johnson S. (1960). "Retinopathy and nephropathy in diabetes mellitus: comparison of the effects of two forms of treatment." *Diabetes*, **9**, 1-8.
- Johnson P.C. (1964). "Origin, localisation and homeostatic significance of autoregulation in the intestine." *Circ.Res.*, **15** (Suppl), 225-232.
- Johnson P.C., (1980). In: DF Bohr, A.P. Somylo & HV Sparks (eds). "The Cardiovascular System". The Handbook of Physiology. Vol.2, *Am.Physiol.Soc.*, Bethesda, Maryland, USA p409-442.
- Johnson P.C., Brendel K., & E. Meezan (1981). "Human diabetic perineurial cell basement membrane thickening." *Lab Invest.*, **44**, 265-70.
- Johnson P.C., Brendel K., & E. Meezan (1982). "Thickened cerebral cortical capillary basement membranes in diabetics." *Arch. Pathol. Lab. Med.*, **60**, 214-17.
- Johnstone M.T., Creager S.J., Scales K.M., Cusco J.A., Lee B.K., & Creager M.A. (1993). "Impaired endothelium-dependent vasodilation in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Circulation*, **88**, 2510-2516.
- Junod A., Lambert A.E., Ora L., Pictet R., Gonet A.E., & A.E. Renold (1967). "Studies of the diabetogenic action of streptozotocin." *Proc.Soc.Exp.Biol.Med.*, **126**, 201-205.
- Kamata K., Miyata N., & Kasuya Y. (1989). "Impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxation and changes in levels of cGMP in aorta from streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **97**, 614-618.

Kannel W.B., & D.L. McGee (1979). "Diabetes and cardiovascular risk factors: the Framingham study." *Circulation*, **59**, 8-13.

Kashiwagi A., Asahina T., Ikebuchi M., *et al.*, (1994). "Abnormal glutathione metabolism and increasing cytotoxicity caused by H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> in human umbilical vein endothelial cells cultured in high glucose medium." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 264-9.

Katsuki S., Arnold W., Mittal C., & F. Murad (1977). "Stimulation of guanylate cyclase by sodium nitroprusside, nitroglycerin and nitric oxide in various tissue preparations and comparison to the effects of sodium azide and hydroxylamine." *J.Cyclic Nucleotide Res.*, **3**, 23-35.

Katusic Z.S., Shepherd J.T., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1988). "Endothelium-dependent contractions to the calcium ionophore A23187, arachidonic acid and acetylcholine in canine basilar arteries." *Stroke*, **19**, 476-479.

Katusic Z.S., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1989). "Superoxide anion is an endothelium-derived contracting factor." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **257**, H1235-H1239.

Katusic Z.S., & Shepherd J.T. (1991). "Endothelium derived vasoactive factors: II (Endothelium-dependent contraction)." *Hypertension*, [suppl.III], III-86-III-92.

Katz M.A., & G. McNeill (1987). "Defective vasodilatation response to exercise in cutaneous precapillary vessels in diabetic humans." *Diabetes*, **36**, 1386-1396.

Katz M.A., McCuskey P., Beggs J.L., Johnson P.C., & J. Gaines (1989). "Relationships between microvascular function and capillary structure in diabetic and non-diabetic human skin." *Diabetes*, **38**, 1245-1250.

Keegan A., Walbank H., Cotter M.A., & N.E. Cameron (1995). "Chronic vitamin E treatment prevents defective endothelium-dependent relaxation in diabetic rat aorta." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 1475-1478.

Keen H., Jarrett R.J., Fuller J.H., & P McCartney (1981). "Hyperglycaemia and arterial disease." *Diabetes*, **30** (Suppl 2), 49-53.

Keen H., & J. Jarrett eds. (1982). "Complications of diabetes." 2nd ed. London: Edward Arnold, 1-331.

Kemp C.B., Knight M.J., Scharp D.W. *et al.*, (1973). "Effect of transplantation site in the results of pancreatic isografts in diabetic rats." *Diabetologia*, **9**, 486.

Khan M.T., & R.F. Furchgott (1987). "Similarities of behaviour of nitric oxide (NO) and endothelium-derived relaxing factor in a cascade bioassay system." *Fed.Proc.*, **46**, 385 (abstract).

Kiff R.J., Gardiner S.M., Compton A.M., & T. Bennett (1991a). "Selective impairment of hindquarter vasodilator responses to bradykinin in conscious Wistar rats with STZ-induced diabetes mellitus." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **103**, 1357-1362.

Kiff R.J., Gardiner S.M., Compton A.M., & T. Bennett (1991b). "The effects of endothelin-1 and N<sup>G</sup>-nitro-L-arginine methyl ester on regional haemodynamics in conscious rats with STZ-induced diabetes mellitus." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **103**, 1321-1326.

Kimber P., O'Callaghan C., & B. Williams (1996). "Chronic cyclical stretch increases VPF mRNA and peptide production by human vascular smooth muscle cells." *J.Hypertension.*, Abstract - In Press.

Klein R., Klein B.E.K., Moss S., *et al.*, (1984). "The Wisconsin Epidemiologic Study of Diabetic Retinopathy. "Prevalence and risk of diabetic retinopathy when age at diagnosis is less than 30 years." *Arch.Ophthalmol.*, **102**, 520-526.

Kobbah A.M., Ewald U., & T. Tuvemo (1988). "Impaired vascular reactivity during the first two years of diabetes mellitus after initial restoration." *Diabetes Res.*, **8**, 101-109.

Kofoed-Enevoldsen A., Borch-Johnsen K., Kreiner S., Nerup J., & T. Deckert (1987). "Declining incidence of persistent proteinuria in Type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetic patients in Denmark." *Diabetes*, **36**, 205-209.

Kohner E.M., Hamilton A.M., Saunders S.J., Sutcliffe B.A., & Bulpitt C.J. (1975). "The retinal blood flow in diabetes." *Diabetologia*, **11**, 27-33.

Kohner E.M., Patel V., & S.M.B. Rassam (1995). "Role of blood flow and impaired autoregulation in the pathogenesis of diabetic retinopathy." *Diabetes*, **44**, 603-607.

Komers R., Allen T.J., & M.E. Cooper (1994). "Role of endothelium-derived nitric oxide in the pathogenesis of the renal hemodynamic changes of experimental diabetes." *Diabetes*, **43**, 1190-1197.

Komori K., & H. Suzuki (1987). "Electrical responses of smooth muscle cells during cholinergic vasodilation in the rabbit saphenous artery." *Circ.Res.*, **61**, 586-593.

Komori K., Lorenz R.R., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1988). "Nitric oxide, ACh, and electrical and mechanical properties of canine arterial smooth muscle." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **255**, H207-H212.

Koncz L., Zimmerman C.E., De Lellis R.A., & F. Davidoff (1976). "Transplantation of pancreatic islets into the spleen of diabetic rats and subsequent splenectomy." *Transplantation*, **21**, 427.

Krowleski A.S., Warram J.H., Christlieb A.R., Busick E.J., & C.R. Khan (1985). "The changing natural history of nephropathy in Type 1 diabetes." *Am.J.Med.*, **78**, 785-794.



Lacy P.E., & M.Kostianovsky (1967). "Method for the isolation of intact islets of Langerhans from the rat pancreas." *Diabetes*, **16**, 35.

Laffel L.M.B., McGill J.B., & D.J. Gans (1995). "The beneficial effect of angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibition with captopril on diabetic nephropathy in normotensive IDDM patients with microalbuminuria." *The American Journal of Medicine*, **99**, 497-504.

Laher I., & J.A. Bevan (1989). *J.Hypertension*, **7**, 517-520.

Laher I., Dowd V.A.L., & J.A. Bevan (1989). *Biochem.BiophysRes.Comm.*, **165**, 312-318.

Lake S.P., Anderson J., Chamberlain J., Gardiner S.J., Bell P.R.F., & R.F.L. James (1987). "Bovine serum albumin density gradient isolation of rat pancreatic islets." *Transplantation*, **43**, (no.6), 805-808.

Lake S.P., Chamberlain J., Walczak K., Bell P.R.F., & R.F.L. James (1989). "A test gradient system for optimizing density gradient isolation of pancreatic islets." *Transplantation*, **48** (2), 354-356.

Lambourne B.J., Molinatti P.A., Chibber R., & E.M. Kohner (1996). "A potential role of glucose-modified proteins in the pathogenesis of diabetic retinopathy." *Diabetic Medicine*, **13**, Suppl.3.

Langille B.L., & F. O'Donnell (1986). "Reductions in arterial diameter produced by chronic decreases in blood flow are endothelium-dependent." *Science*, **231**, 405-407.

Lash J.M. & H.G. Bohlen (1991). "Structural and functional origins of suppressed acetylcholine vasodilation in diabetic rat intestinal arterioles." *Circ. Res.*, **69**, 1259-68.

Ledbetter S.R., Wagner C.W., Martin G.R., Rohrbach D.H., & J.R. Hassel (1987). "Response of diabetic basement membrane-producing cells to glucose and insulin." *Diabetes*, **36**, 1029-1034.

Ledet T., Neubauer B., Christensen N.J., & K. Lundbaeck (1979). "Diabetic Cardiopathy." *Diabetologia*, **16**, 207-209.

Lee R., Forrest J.B., Garfield R.E., & E.E. Daniel (1983a). "Ultrastructural changes in mesenteric arteries from spontaneously hypertensive rats." *Blood Vessels*, **20**, 72-91.

Lee R., Garfield R.E., Forrest J.B., & E.E. Daniel (1983b). "Morphometric study of structural changes in the mesenteric blood vessels of spontaneously hypertensive rats." *Blood Vessels*, **20**, 57-71.

Lee T.S., Saltsman A., Ohaski H., & G.L. King (1989). "Activation of protein kinase C by elevated glucose concentration: proposal for a mechanism in the development of diabetic vascular complications." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci USA*, **86**, 5141-5.

Lefkowitz J., Schreiner G., Cormier J., *et al.*, (1990). "Prevention of diabetes in the BB rat by essential fatty acid deficiency. Relationship between physiological and biochemical changes." *J.Exp.Med.*, **171**, 729-43.

Leow C.K., Gray D.W.R. & P.J. Morris (1995) "The long-term metabolic function of intraportal and renal subcapsular islet isografts and the effect on glomerular basement membrane thickness in rats." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 1014-1024.

Lerman A., Click R.L., Narr B.J., Wiesner R.H., Krom R.A., Textor S.C., & J.C. Burnett Jr. (1991). "Elevation of plasma endothelin associated with systemic hypertension in humans following orthotopic liver transplantation." *Transplantation*, **51**, 646-650.

Leslie R.D.G., & D.A. Pyke (1991). "Escaping insulin dependent diabetes. Characteristic immunological changes do not invariably lead to disease." *Br.Med.J.*, **302**, 1103-4.

Leslie R.D.G. (1993). "Metabolic changes in diabetes." *Eye*, **7**, 205-8.

Lestrade H., *et al.*, (1981). "Long-term study of mortality and vascular complications in juvenile-onset (type 1) diabetes." *Diabetes*, **30**, 175-179.

Leung D.W., Cachianes G., Kaung W.J., Goeddel D.V., & N. Ferrara (1989). "Vascular endothelial growth factor is a secreted angiogenic mitogen." *Science* (Washington DC), **246**, 1306-9.

Lewis E.J., Lawrence G., Hunsicker R., P. Bain, & R.D. Rohde (1993). "The effect of angiotensin-converting enzyme inhibition on diabetic nephropathy." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **329**, 1456-62.

Liao J.K., & C.J. Homcy (1992). "Specific receptor-guanine nucleotide binding protein interaction mediated release of endothelium derived relaxing factor." *Circ.Res.*, **70**, 1018-26.

Like A.A. & A.A. Rossini (1984). "Spontaneous autoimmune diabetes mellitus in the BioBreeding/Worcester rat." *Surv.Synth.Path.Res.*, **3**, 131-138.

Ljusengren M.E., Axelsson K.L., Ahlner J., Karlsson J.O., Andersson R.G., Magnusson B.R., & R.L. Friedman (1990). "Effects of pertussis toxin on vasodilation and cyclic GMP in bovine mesenteric arteries and demonstration of a 40kDa soluble protein ribosylation substrate for pertussis toxin." *Life Sci.*, **46**, 543-552.

Long C.J., Shikano K., & B.A. Berkowitz (1987). "Anion exchange resins discriminate between nitric oxide and EDRF." *Eur.J.Pharmacol.*, **142**, 317-318.

Lorenz R.L., Schacky C.V., Weber M., *et al.*, (1984). "Improved aortocoronary bypass patency by low dose aspirin (100mg daily): effects on platelet aggregation and thromboxane formation." *Lancet*, **1**, 1261-4.

Lorenzi M., Karam J.H., Mc Ilroy M/B., & P.H. Forsham (1980). "Increased growth hormone response to dopamine infusion in insulin dependent diabetic subjects." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **65**, 146-153.

Low P.A., Tuck R.R., Dyck P.J., Schmelzer J.D., & J.K. Yao (1984). "Prevention of some electrophysiologic and biochemical abnormalities with oxygen supplementation in experimental diabetic neuropathy." *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, **81**, 6894-6898.

Lundbaek K. (1953). "Long-term diabetes: The clinical picture in diabetes mellitus of 15-25 years duration with a follow-up of a regional series of cases." Copenhagen, Munksgaard.

Lüscher T.F. (1990). "The endothelium: Target and promoter of hypertension?" *Hypertension*, **15**, 482-485.

Lüscher T.F., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1990). "The Endothelium: Modulator of Cardiovascular function." CRC Press Inc., Boca Raton, 1-228.

Lüscher T.F., Boulanger C.M., Dohi Y., & Yang Z. (1992). "Endothelium derived contracting factors." *Hypertension*, **19**, 117-130.

Lyons T.J. (1991). "Oxidised low density lipoproteins: a role in the pathogenesis of atherosclerosis in diabetes?" *Diabetes Med.*, **8**, 411-419.

MacDonald P.S., Dubbin P.N., & G.J. Dusting (1986). "Endothelium-dependent vasodilatation in bovine coronary arteries: calcium dependencies and inhibition by proadifen." *Clin.Exp.Pharmacol.Physiol.*, **13**, 335-340.

MacDonald P.S., Read M.A., & G.J. Dusting (1988). "Synergistic inhibition of platelet aggregation by endothelium-derived relaxing factor and prostacyclin." *Thromb.Res.*, **49**, 437-49.

MacLeod K.M. (1985). "The effect of insulin treatment on changes in vascular reactivity in chronic experimental diabetes." *Diabetes*, **34**, 1160-1167.

MacLeod K.M., & McNeill J.H. (1985). "Influence of chronic experimental diabetes on contractile response of rat isolated blood vessels." *Can. J. Physiol. Pharmacol.*, **63**, 52-57.

Margulies K.B., Hiderbrand F.L.Jr., Lerman A., Perella M.A., & J.C. Burnett Jr. (1990). "Increased endothelium in experimental heart failure." *Circulation*, **82**, 2226-2230.

Margulies K.B., Hiderbrand F.L.Jr., Heublein D.M., & J.C. Burnett (1991). "Radio contrast increases plasma and urinary endothelin." *J.Am.Soc.Nephrol.*, **2**, 1041-1045.

Marliss E.B., Nakhooda A.F., Poussier P., & Sima A.A.F. (1982). "The diabetic syndrome of the 'BB' Wistar rat; possible relevance to type 1 (insulin dependent) diabetes in man." *Diabetologia*, **22**, 225-232.

Marre M., Chatellier G., Leblanc H., Guyenne T.T., Menard J., & P. Passa (1988). "Prevention of diabetic nephropathy with enalapril in normotensive diabetics with microalbuminuria." *BMJ*, **297**, 1092-1095.

Marshall J.J. & H.A. Kontos (1990). *Hypertension*, **16**, 371-386.

Martin W., Villani GM, Jothiananadan D., & R.F. Furchgott (1985). "Selective blockade of endothelium-dependent relaxation by haemoglobin and by methylene blue in the rabbit aorta." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **232**, 708-716.

Mathiesen E.R., Hommel E., Giese J., & H-H. Parving (1991). "Efficacy of captopril in postponing nephropathy in normotensive insulin dependent diabetic patients with microalbuminuria." *BMJ*, **303**, 81-87.

Mauer S.M., Sutherland D.E.R., Steffes M.W., Leonard R.J., Najarian J.S., Michael A.F., & D.M. Brown (1974). "Pancreatic islet transplantation. Effects on the glomerular lesions of experimental diabetes in the rat." *Diabetes* **23**, 748-53.

Mauer S.M., Steffes M.W., Sutherland D.E.R., Najarian J.S., Alfred F.M., & D.M. Brown (1975). "Studies of the rate of regression of the glomerular lesions in diabetic rats treated with pancreatic islet transplantation." *Diabetes*, **24**, 280-85.

Mayer B., Schmidt K., Humbert R., & E. Bohme (1989). "Biosynthesis of endothelium-derived relaxing factor: a cytosolic enzyme in porcine aortic endothelial cells  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  dependently converts L-arginine into an activator of soluble guanyl cyclase." *Biochem.Biophys.Res.Comm.*, **164**, 678-85.

Mayer E.J., Hamman R.H., Gay E.C., Lezotte D.C. Savitz D.A., & G.J Klingensmith (1988). "Reduced risk of IDDM among breast fed children." The Colorado IDDM Registry. *Diabetes*, **37**, 1625-32.

Mayhan W.G., Simmons L.K., & Sharpe GM (1991). "Mechanisms of impaired responses of cerebral arterioles during diabetes mellitus." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **260**, H319-H326.

McMillan D.E., Utterback N.G., & J. La Puma (1978). "Reduced erythrocyte deformability in diabetes." *Diabetes*, **27**, 895-901.

Mc Nally P.G., Watt P.A.C., Rimmer T., Burden A.C., Hearnshaw J.R., & Thurston H. (1994). "Impaired contraction and endothelium-dependent relaxation in isolated resistance vessels from patients with insulin dependent diabetes mellitus." *Clin. Sci.*, **87**, 31-36.

Mc Nally P.G., Lawrence I.G., Watt P.A.C., Hillier C., Burden A.C., & Thurston H. (1995). "The effect of insulin on the vascular reactivity of isolated resistance arteries taken from healthy volunteers." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 467-473.

Mc Veigh G.E., Brennan GM, Johnston G.D., McDermott B.J., McGrath LT, Henry W.R., Andrews J.W., & J.R. Hayes (1992). "Impaired endothelium-dependent and independent vasodilation in patients with Type 2 (non-insulin dependent) diabetes mellitus." *Diabetologia*, **35**, 771-776.

Mellion B.T., Ignarro L.J., Ohlstein E.H., Pontecorvo E.G., Hyman A.L., & P.J. Kadowitz (1981). "Evidence for the inhibitory role of guanosine 3'5'-monophosphate in ADP-induced human platelet aggregation in the presence of nitric oxide and related vasodilators." *Blood*, **57**, 946-55.

Meraji S., Jayakody L., Senaratne M.P.J., Thomson A.B.R., & Kappagoda T. (1987). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation in aorta of BB rat." *Diabetes* **36**, 978-981.

Miller V.M. & P.M. Vanhoutte (1985). "Endothelium-dependent contractions to arachidonic acid are mediated by products of cyclo-oxygenase in canine veins." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **248**, H432-H437.

Mogensen C.E. (1972). "Kidney function and glomerular permeability to macromolecules in juvenile diabetes." *Dan.Med.Bull.*, (Suppl. 3)**19**: 1-40.

Mogensen C.E., & M.J.F. Andersen (1973). "Increased kidney size and glomerular filtration rate in early juvenile diabetes." *Diabetes*, **9**, 706-712.

Mogensen C.E. (1982). "Long-term antihypertensive treatment inhibiting progression of diabetic nephropathy." *BMJ*, **285**, 685-688.

Mogensen C.E., & C.K. Christensen (1984). "Predicting diabetic nephropathy in insulin dependent patients." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **311**, 89-93.

Mogensen C.E. (1986). "Early glomerular hyperfiltration in insulin-dependent diabetics and late nephropathy." *Scan. J. Lab. Invest.*, **46**, 201-206.

Moncada S., Gryglewski R., Bunting S., & J.R. Vane (1976). "An enzyme isolated from arteries transforms prostaglandin endoperoxides to an unstable substance that inhibits platelet aggregation." *Nature*, **263**, 663-665.

Moncada S., & J.R. Vane (1979). "Pharmacology and endogenous roles of prostaglandin endoperoxides, thromboxane A<sub>2</sub> and prostacyclin." *Pharmacol.Rev.*, **30**, 293-331.

Moncada S., Palmer R.M.J., & E.A. Higgs (1991). "Nitric oxide: physiology, pathophysiology and pharmacology." *Pharmacol.Rev.*, **43**, 109-142.

Mordes J.P., Desemone J., & Rossini A.A. (1987). "The BB Rat." *Diabetes/Metabolism Reviews*, **3**, 725-750.

Morff R.J. (1990). "Microvascular reactivity to norepinephrine at different arteriolar levels and durations of streptozotocin-induced diabetes." *Diabetes*, **39**, 354-360.

- Morton N.E., *et al.*, (1983). *Am.J.Hum.Genet.*, **35**, 201-213.
- Moskalewski S (1965). "Isolation and culture of the islets of Langerhans of the guinea pig." *Gen.Comp.Endocrin.*, **5**, 342-53.
- Mulhern M., & J.R. Docherty (1989). "Effects of experimental diabetes on the responsiveness of rat aorta." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **97**, 1007-1012.
- Mulsch A., Bassenge E., & R.Busse (1989). "Nitric oxide synthesis in endothelial cytosol: evidence for a calcium-dependent and calcium-independent mechanism." *Naunyn-Schmiedeberg's Arch.Pharmacol.*, **340**, 767-70.
- Mulvany M.J., & Halpern W. (1976). "Mechanical properties of vascular smooth muscle cells in situ." *Nature*, **260**, 617-619.
- Mulvany M.J., & W. Halpern (1977). "Contractile properties of small arterial resistance arteries in spontaneously hypertensive and normotensive rats." *Circ.Res.*, **41**, 19-26.
- Mulvany M.J., & C. Aalkjaer (1990). "Structure and function of small arteries." *Am.J.Phys.Soc.*, **70**, No.4, 921-961.
- Murray P., Pitt B., & R.C. Webb (1994). "Ramipril prevents hypersensitivity to phenylephrine in aorta from streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 664-670.
- Mustard J.F., & M.A. Packham (1977). "Platelets and diabetes mellitus." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **297**, 1345-7.
- Myers P.R., Minor R.L.Jr., Guerra R.Jr., Bates J.N., and D.G. Harrison (1990). "Vasorelaxant properties of the endothelium-derived relaxing factor more closely resemble S-nitrocyteine than nitric oxide." *Nature (Lond)* **345**, 161-163.
- Nagao T., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1991). "Membrane hyperpolarisation contributes to endothelium-dependent relaxations induced by acetylcholine in the femoral vein of the rat." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **261**, H1034-1038.
- Nagao T., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1992). "Hyperpolarisation as a mechanism for endothelium-dependent relaxations in porcine coronary arteries." *J.Physiol.*, **445**, 355-368.
- Nagao T., Illiano S., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1992). "Calmodulin antagonists inhibit endothelium-dependent hyperpolarization in the canine coronary artery." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **107**, 382-386.
- Nakayama K. (1982) *Am.J.Physiol.*, **242**, H760-H768.

Nakhooda A.F., Like A.A., Chappel D.V.M., Murray F.T., & Marliss E.B. (1976). "The spontaneously diabetic Wistar rat. Metabolic and morphological studies." *Diabetes*, **26**, 100-112.

Nakhooda A.F., Like A.A., Chappel D.V.M., Furrey F.T., & E.B. Marliss (1977). "The spontaneously diabetic Wistar rat. Studies prior to and during development of the overt syndrome." *Diabetologia*, 199-207.

Newman B., Selby J.V., King M.C., Slemenda C., Fabsitz R., & G.D. Friedman (1987). "Concordance for type 2 (non-insulin dependent) diabetes mellitus in male twins." *Diabetologia*, **30**, 763-68.

Ohara Y., Peterson T.E., & D.G. Harrison (1993). "Hypercholesterolemia increases endothelial superoxide anion production." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **91**, 2546-2551.

O'Hare J.A., Ferniss J., Thromey B., & J.D. O'Sullivan (1983). "Essential hypertension and hypertension in diabetic patients without nephropathy." *J.Hypertens.*, **1** (Suppl. 2), 200-203.

Ohno M., Gibbons G.H., Ozau V.J., & J.P. Cooke (1993). "Shear stress elevates endothelial cGMP. Role of a potassium and a G-protein coupling." *Circulation*, **88**, 193-197.

Olbrich A., Rössen P., Hilgers R.D., & S. Dhen (1996). "Fosinopril improves regulation of vascular tone in mesenteric bed of diabetic rats." *J. Cardiovasc.Pharm.*, **27**, 184-187.

Orloff M.J., Greenleaf G.E., Urban P., & B. Girard (1986). "Life-long reversal of the metabolic abnormalities of advanced diabetes in rats by whole-pancreas transplantation." *Transplantation*, **41**, 556-564.

Orloff M.J., Macedo C., Macedo A., & G.E. Greenleaf (1987). "Comparison of whole pancreas and pancreatic islet transplantation in controlling neuropathy and metabolic disorders of diabetes." *Ann.Surg.*, (Sept) 324-334.

Orloff M.J., Macedo C., Macedo A., Greenleaf G.E., & B. Girard (1988). "Comparisons of the metabolic control of diabetes achieved by whole pancreas transplantation and pancreatic islet transplantation in rats." *Transplantation*, **45**, 307-312.

Østerby R., & R. Hansen (1965). "A quantitative estimate of the peripheral glomerular basement membrane in recent juvenile diabetes." *Diabetologia*, **1**, 97-100.

Osoi G., Cipolla M., & Knutson S. (1989). "A new method for mechanically denuding the endothelium of small arteries (50-150µm) with a human hair." *Blood Vessels*, **26**, 320-324.

Otter D.J. & Chess-Williams R. (1994). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation: effect of duration of diabetes in the rat." *Diab. Med.*, **11** (Suppl.2), S28.

Owen M.P., & J.A. Bevan (1985). "Acetylcholine induced endothelial-dependent vasodilation increases as artery diameter decreases in the rabbit ear." *Experientia Basel* **41**, 1057-1058.

Owen M.P. & Carrier (1980). "Calcium dependence of norepinephrine-induced contraction in experimental diabetes." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **212**, 253-258.

Owerbach D., Gunn S., & K.H. Gabbay (1990). *Diabetes*, **39**, 1504-1509.

Oyama Y., Kawasaki H., Hatorri Y., & Kanno M. (1986). "Attenuation of endothelium-dependent relaxation in aorta from diabetic rats." *Eur.J.Pharmacol.*, **131**, 75-78.

Palmer J.P., Asplin C.M., Clemons P., Lyen K., Tatapi O., Raghu P., & T.L. Paquette (1983). "Insulin antibodies in insulin dependent diabetes before insulin treatment." *Science*, **222**, 1337-39.

Palmer R.M.J., Ferrige A.G., & Moncada S. (1987). "Nitric oxide release accounts for the biological activity of endothelium derived relaxing factor." *Nature*, **327**, 524-526.

Palmer R.M.J., Ashton D.S., & S. Moncada (1988a). "Vascular endothelial cells synthesise nitric oxide from L-arginine." *Nature*, **333**, 664-6.

Palmer R.M.J., Rees D.D., Ashton D.S., & S. Moncada (1988b) "L-arginine is the physiological precursor for the formation of nitric oxide in endothelium-dependent relaxation." *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.*, **153**, 1251-1256.

Palmer R.M.J. & S. Moncada (1989) "A novel citrulline-forming enzyme implicated in the formation of nitric oxide by vascular endothelial cells." *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.*, **158**, 348-352.

Palmer J.P., & D.K. Mc Culloch (1991). "Prediction and prevention of IDDM." *Diabetes*, **40**, 943-947.

Papaspvyros N.S. (1964). "The history of diabetes mellitus." 2nd Ed. Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart.

Parving H-H. (1976). "Increased microvascular permeability to plasma proteins in short- and long-term juvenile diabetics." *Diabetes*, **25**, (Suppl 2), 884-889.

Parving H-H., Noer I., Decker T., *et al.*, (1976). "The effect of metabolic regulation on microvascular permeability to small and large molecules in short-term juvenile diabetics." *Diabetologia*, **12**, 161-6.

Parving H-H., Øxenboll B., Svendsen P.A., & A.R. Anderson (1982). "Early detection of patients at risk of developing diabetic nephropathy: a longitudinal study of urinary albumin excretion." *Acta Endocrinol. Copenh.*, **100**, 500-505.



Parving H-H., Andersen A.R., Smidt U.M., & P.A. Svendsen (1983a). "Early aggressive antihypertensive treatment reduces rate of decline in kidney function in diabetic nephropathy." *Lancet*, **1**, 1175-1179.

Parving H-H., Viberti G.C., Keen H., Christiansen J.S., & N.A.Lassen (1983b). "Haemodynamic factors in the genesis of diabetic microangiopathy." *Metabolism*, **32**, 943-949.

Patel D.J., & Fry D.L. (1969). "The elastic symmetry of arterial segments in dogs." *Circ. Res.*, **24**, 1-8.

Patel V., Rassam S.M.B., Newsom R.S.B., Wiek J., & E.M. Kohner (1992). "Retinal blood flow in diabetic retinopathy." *Br.Med.J.*, **305**, 678-684.

Pearson J.D., Slakey L.L., & J.L. Gordon (1983). "Stimulation of prostaglandin production through purinoreceptors on cultured porcine endothelial cells." *Biochem J.*, **214**, 273-276.

Petersen C.M., Jones R.L., Esterly J.A., Wantz G.E., & R.L. Jackson (1980). "Changes in basement membrane thickening and pulse volume concomitant with improved glucose control and exercise in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Diabetes Care*, **3**, 586-589.

Peto R., Gray R., Collins R., et al., (1988). "Randomised trial of prophylactic daily aspirin in British male doctors." *B.M.J.*, **296**, 313-6.

Pfaffman M.A., Ball C.R., Darby A., & Hilman R. (1982). "Insulin reversal of diabetes-induced inhibition of vascular contractility in the rat." *Am. J. Physiol.*, **242**, H490-H495.

Pieper GM & Gross G.J. (1988). "Oxygen free radicals abolish endothelium-dependent relaxation in diabetic rat aorta." *Am. J. Physiol.*, **255**, H825-H833.

Pieper GM, Jordan M., Dondlinger L.A., Adams M.B., & A.M. Roza (1995). "Peroxidative stress in diabetic blood vessels. Reversal by pancreatic islet transplantation." *Diabetes*, **44**, 884-889.

Pinto A., Abrahem N.G., & K.M. Mullane (1986). "Cytochrome P-450-dependent monooxygenase activity and endothelial-dependent relaxations induced by arachidonic acid." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **236**, 445-451.

Pipeleers-Marichal M.A., Pipeleers D.G., Cutler J., Lacy P.E., & D.M. Kiprus (1976). "Metabolic and morphologic studies in intraportal-islet-transplanted rats." *Diabetes*, **25**, 1041-105.

Pirart T. (1978). "Diabetes mellitus and its degenerative complications: a prospective study of 4400 patients observed between 1947 and 1973." *Diabetes Care*, **1**, 168-188.

Plater M.E., Ford I., Dent M.T., Preston F.E., & J.D. Ward (1996). "Elevated von Willebrand factor antigen predicts deterioration in diabetic peripheral nerve function." *Diabetologia*, **39**, 336-343.

Pohl U., Busse R., Kuon E., & E. Bassenge (1986a). "Pulsatile perfusion stimulates the release of autacoids." *J.Appl.Cardiol.*, **1**, 215-235.

Pohl U., Holtz J., Busse R., & E. Bassenge (1986b) "Crucial role of endothelium in the vasodilator response to increased flow in vivo." *Hypertension*, **8**, 27-44.

Pohl U., & R. Busse (1989). "Hypoxia stimulates the release of endothelium-derived relaxant factor (EDRF)." *Am.J. Physiol.*, **256**, H1595-H1600.

Porta M., La Selva M., Molinatti P., & Molinatti GM (1987). "Endothelial cell function in diabetic microangiopathy." *Diabetologia*, **30**, 601-609.

Porta M., Townsend C., Clover GM, Nanson M., Alderson A.R., McCraw A., Kohner E.M. (1981). "Evidence for functional endothelial cell damage in early diabetic retinopathy." *Diabetologia*, **20**, 597-601.

Porta M., Selva M.L., & P.A. Molinatti (1991). "Von Willebrand factor and endothelial abnormalities in diabetic microangiopathy." *Diabetes Care*, **14**, no.2 Suppl 1.

Porte D., Jr. (1991). "β cells in type II diabetes mellitus." *Diabetes*, **40**, 166-80.

Poston L., & P.D. Taylor (1995). "Endothelium-mediated vascular function in insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Cli.Sci.*, **88**, 245-55.

Pugliese G., Tilton R.G., Chang K., Speedy A., Province M., Eades D.M., Lacy P.E., Kilo C., & J.R. Williamson (1990). "Effects of islet isografts on haemodynamic and vascular filtration changes in diabetic rats." *Diabetes*, **39**, 323-32.

Radomski M.W., Palmer R.M.J., & S. Moncada (1987a). "Comparative pharmacology of endothelium-derived relaxing factor, nitric oxide and prostacyclin in platelets." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **92**, 181-187.

Radomski M.W., Palmer R.M.J., & S. Moncada (1987b). "The anti-aggregating properties of vascular endothelium: interactions between prostacyclin and nitric oxide." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **92**, 639-646.

Radomski M.W., Palmer R.M.J., & S. Moncada (1987c). "The role of nitric oxide and cGMP in platelet adhesion to vascular endothelium." *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.*, **148**, 1482-1489.

Radomski M.W., Palmer R.M.J., & S. Moncada (1987d). "Endogenous nitric oxide inhibits human platelet adhesion to vascular endothelium." *Lancet*, **2**, 1057-1058.

Rakieten N., Rakieten M.L., & M.V. Nadkarni (1963). "Studies on the diabetogenic action of streptozotocin (NSC-37917)." *Cancer Chemother. Rep.*, **29**, 91-98.

Ramsay R.C., Goetz F.C., Sutherland D.E. et al., (1988). "Progression of diabetic retinopathy after pancreas transplantation for insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **318**, 208-214.

Rapoport R.M., Draznin M.B. & F. Murad (1983). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation in rat aorta may be mediated through cyclic GMP-dependent protein phosphorylation." *Nature*, **306**, 174-176.

Raskin P., Pietri A., Unger R., & W.A. Shannon (1983). "The effect of diabetic control on the width of skeletal muscle capillary basement membrane in patients with Type 1 diabetes mellitus." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **309**, 1546-1550.

Rayman G., Williams S.A.Q., Hassan A.A.K., Gamble J., & J.E. Tooke (1985). "Capillary hypertension and over perfusion in the feet of young diabetics." *Diabetic Medicine*, **2**, 304A.

Rayman G., Williams S.A., Spencer P.D., Smaje L.H., Wise P.H., & J.E. Tooke (1986). "Impaired microvascular hyperaemic response to minor skin trauma in type 1 diabetes." *Br.Med.J.*, **292**, 1295-1298.

Raymond J.R., Hantowich M., Lefkowitz R.J., & Caron M.G. (1990). "Adrenergic receptors: Models for regulation of signal transduction processes." *Hypertension*, **15**, 119-131.

Reed P.W. et al., (1994). *Nature Genet.*, **7**, 390-395.

Rees D.D., Palmer R.M.J., Hodson H.F., & Moncada S. (1989a). "A specific inhibitor of nitric oxide formation from L-arginine attenuates endothelium-dependent relaxation." *Br. J. Pharmacol.*, **96**, 418-424.

Rees D.D., Palmer R.M.J., & S. Moncada (1989b). "The role of endothelium-derived nitric oxide in the regulation of blood pressure." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci.*, **86**, 3375-8.

Rees D.D., Palmer R.M.J., Schultz R., Hodson H.F., & S. Moncada (1990). "Characterisation of three inhibitors of endothelial nitric oxide synthase in vitro and in vivo." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **101**, 746-52.

Reichard P., Berglund B., Britz A., Cars I., Nilson B.Y., & U. Rosenqvist (1991a). "Intensified conventional insulin treatment retards the microvascular complications of insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (IDDM). The Stockholm Diabetes Intervention Study (SDIS) after five years. *J.Intern.Med.*, **230**, 101-8.

Reichard P., Sule S., & U. Rosenqvist (1991b). "Capillary loss and leakage after five years of intensified insulin treatment in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Ophthalmology*, **98**, 1587-93.

Reichard P. (1992). "Risk factors for progression of microvascular complications in the Stockholm Diabetes Intervention Study (SIDS)." *Diabetes.Res.Clin.Pract.*, **16**, 151-156.

Rhodin J.A.G. (1968), "Ultrastructure of mammalian venous capillaries, venules and small collecting veins." *J.Ultrastr. Res.*, **25**, 452-506.

Rohrbach D.H., Wagner C.W., Star V., & G.R. Martin (1982). "Alterations in the basement membrane (heparan sulphate) proteoglycan in diabetic mice." *Diabetes*, **31** (Suppl 2), 185-188.

Rösen R., Beck E., & P. Rösen (1988). "Early vascular alterations in the diabetic rat heart." *Acta Physiol. Hungarica*, **72**, 3-11.

Rösen P., Ballhausen T., Bloch W., & K. Addicks (1995). "Endothelial relaxation is disturbed by oxidative stress in the diabetic rat heart: influence of tocopherol as antioxidant." *Diabetologia*, **38**, 1157-1168.

Rossi V., Breviano F., Ghezzi P., Dejana E., & A. Mantovani (1985). "Prostacyclin synthesis induced in vascular cells by interleukin-1." *Science*, **229**, 174-176.

Rubanyi GM. & P.M. Vanhoutte (1985). "Hypoxia releases a vasoconstrictor substance from the canine vascular endothelium." *J.Physiol.*, **364**, 45-56.

Rubanyi GM., Lorenz R.R., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1985). "Bioassay of endothelium-derived relaxing factor(s): inactivation by catecholamines." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **249**, H95-H101.

Rubanyi GM., Romero J.C., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1986). "Flow-induced release of endothelium-derived relaxing factor." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **250**, H1145-9.

Rubanyi GM. & P.M. Vanhoutte (1986). "Superoxide anions and hyperoxia inactivate endothelium-derived relaxing factor." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **250**, H822-H827.

Rubanyi GM. & M.A. Polokoff (1994). "Endothelins: Molecular Biology, Biochemistry, Pharmacology, Physiology, and Pathophysiology." *Pharmacol.Reviews*, **46**, no.3.

Rubinstein P., Walker M.E., Fenduin B., Witt M.E., Cooper L.Z., & F. Ginsberg-Fellner (1982). "The HLA system in congenital rubella patients with and without diabetes." *Diabetes*, **31**, 1088-91.

Rudberg S., Persson B., & G. Dahlquist (1992). "Increased glomerular filtration rate as a predictor of diabetic nephropathy -An 8-year prospective study." *Kidney International*, **41**, 822-828.

Ruggeri Z.M. & J. Ware (1992). "The structure and function of von Willebrand factor." *Thromb. Haemostas.*, **67**, 594-599.

Rumble J.R., Komers R., & M.E. Cooper (1996). "Kinins or nitric oxide, or both are involved in the antitrophic effects of angiotensin converting enzyme inhibitors on diabetes associated mesenteric vascular hypertrophy in the rat." *J.of Hyperten.*, **14**, 601-607.

Sakai K., Imaizumi T., Masaki H., & A. Takeshita (1993). "Intra-arterial infusion of insulin attenuates vasoreactivity in human forearm." *Hypertension*, **22**, 67-73.

Sakariassen K.S., Bolhuis P.A., & J.J. Sima (1979). "Human blood platelet adhesion to artery subendothelium mediated by factor VIII-von Willebrand factor bound to subendothelium." *Nature*, **279**, 63.

Sampson M.J., Wilson S., Karagiannis, Edmonds M., & P.J. Watkins (1990). "Progression of diabetic autonomic neuropathy over a decade in insulin-dependent diabetics." *Quarterly Journal of Medicine*, New Series, **75**, no.278, 635-646.

Sandeman D.B., Shore A.C., & Tooke J.E. (1992). "Relation of skin capillary pressure in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus to complications and metabolic control." *N. Eng. J. Med.*, **327**, 760-764.

Savage M.W., Bodmer C.W., Walker A.B., Buchan I.E., Masson E.A., & G. Williams (1995). "Vascular reactivity to noradrenaline and neuropeptide Y in the streptozotocin-induced diabetic rat." *Eur.J.Clin.Invest.*, **25**, 974-979.

Scarborough N.L., & G.O. Carrier (1984). "Nifedipine and alpha adrenoceptors in rat aorta. II. Role of extracellular calcium in enhanced alpha-2 adrenoceptor-mediated contraction in diabetes." *J.Pharmacol.Exp. Ther.*, **231**, 603-609.

Scharp D.W., Lacy P.E., Santiago J.V., et al., (1990). "Insulin independence after islet transplantation into type 1 diabetic patient." *Diabetes*, **39**, 515.

Scharp D.W., Lacy P.E., Santiago J.V., et al., (1991). "Results of our first nine intraportal islet allografts in type 1 insulin dependent diabetic patients." *Transplantation*, **51**, 76-85.

Scheider A., Meyer-Schwickerath E., Nusser J., Land W., & R. Landgraf (1991). "Diabetic retinopathy and pancreas transplantation: a 3-year follow-up." *Diabetologia*, [Suppl 1], **34**, 95-99.

Schini V.B., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1991). "Endothelin-1: A potent vasoactive peptide." *Pharmacol.Toxicol.*, **69**, 1-7.

Schmidt R.E., Plurad S.B., Olack B.J., & D.W. Scharp (1983). "The effect of pancreatic islet transplantation and insulin therapy on experimental diabetic autonomic neuropathy." *Diabetes*, **32**, 532-540.

Schmidt R.E. (1993). "The role of nerve growth factors in the pathogenesis of diabetic neuropathy." *Diabetic Medicine*, **10** (Suppl 2), 10S-13S.

Scott F.W., Mongeau R., Kardish M., Hatina G., Trick K.D., & Z. Wojcinski (1985). "Diet can prevent diabetes in the BB rat." *Diabetes*, **34**, 1059-62.

Segall M. (1988). "HLA and genetics of IDDM: holism vs reductionism?" *Diabetes*, **37**, 1005-8.

Senger D.R., Galli S.J., Dvorak A.M., Perruzzi C.A., & H.F. Dvorak (1983). "Tumor cells secrete a vascular permeability factor that promotes accumulation of ascites fluid." *Science*, **219**, 983-984.

Senger D.R. et al., (1986). *Cancer Research*, **46**, 5629-5632.

Senger D.R., Connolly D.T., Van De Water L., Feder J., & H.F. Dvorak (1990). "Purification and NH-terminal amino acid sequence of guinea pig tumor-secreted vascular permeability factor." *Cancer Res.*, **50**, 1774-8.

Sheehy M.J., Scharf S.J., Rowe J.R., Neme de Gimenez M.H., Meske L.M., Erlich H.A., & B.Nepom (1989). "A diabetes-susceptible HLA haplotype is best defined by a combination of HLA-DR and DQ alleles." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **83**, 830-35.

Shikano K., & B.A. Berkowitz (1987). "Endothelium derived relaxing factor is a selective relaxant of vascular smooth muscle." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **243**, 55-60.

Shimizu K., Muramatsu M., Kakakegawa Y., Asano H., Toki Y., Miyazaki Y., Okumura K., Hashimoto H., & Ito T. (1993). "Role of prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub> as an endothelium-derived contracting factor in diabetic state." *Diabetes*, **42**, 1246-1252.

Sidenius P., & J. Jakobsen (1987). "Axonal transport in human and experimental diabetes." In: Dyck P.J., Thomas P.K., Asbury A.K., Winegrad A.I., Porte D (eds). *Diabetic neuropathy*. Philadelphia: WB Saunders 260-265.

Silver M.D., Huckell V.F., & M. Lober (1977). "Basement membranes of small cardiac vessels in patients with diabetes and myxoedema." Preliminary observations. *Pathology*, **9**, 213-220.

Sima A.A.F., Chakrabarti S., Garcia-Salinas R., & P.K. Basu (1985). "The BB rat-An authentic model of human diabetic retinopathy." *Curr.Eye Res.*, **4**, 1087-1092.

Simionescu N., & M. Simionescu (1977). "The cardiovascular system." Histology. Edited by L.Weiss, R.O. Greep. New York, McGraw-Hill Book Co., 373-431.

Singer H.A. & M.J. Peach (1983). "Endothelium dependent relaxation of rabbit aorta. Relaxation stimulated by arachidonic acid." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **226**, 790-795.

Siperstein M.D., Unger R.G., & L.L. Madison (1968). "Studies of muscle capillary basement membranes in normal subjects, diabetic and prediabetic patients." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **47**, 1973-99.

Skovborg F., Nielsen A.V., & E. Lauritzen *et al.*, (1969). "Diameters of the retinal vessels in diabetic and normal subjects." *Diabetes*, **18**, 292-8.

Spielman R.S., McGinnis R.E., & W.J. Ewens (1993). *Am.J.Hum.Genet.*, **52**, 506-516.

Spritz N., Marinar B., & H. Singh (1974). "Effects of insulin on the incorporation of 14-C leucine into the protein component of sciatic nerve myelin." *Diabetes*, **23**, 358.

Srikanta S., Ricker A.T., McCulloch D.K., Soeldner J.S., Eisenbarth G.S., & J.P. Palmer (1986). "Autoimmunity to insulin, beta cell dysfunction and development of insulin dependent diabetes mellitus." *Diabetes*, **35**, 139-42.

Stamler J.S., Jarai O., Osborne J., Simon D.L. Kearney J., Vita J, Singal D., Valeri C.R., & J. Loscalzo (1992). "Nitric oxide circulates in mammalian plasma primarily as an S-nitroso adduct of serum albumin." *Proc.Natl.Acad.Sci USA.*, **89**, 7674-7677.

Stamler J.S., Vaccaro O., Neaton J.D., & D. Wentworth for the Multiple Risk Factor Intervention Trial Research Group (1993). "Diabetes, other risk factors, and 12-yr cardiovascular mortality for men screened in the Multiple Risk Factor Intervention Trial." *Diabetes Care*, **16**, 434-444.

Steel M., Nolan C., Nankervis A., Kiers L., Kilpatrick C., Lichtenstein M., O'Dea K., & Larkins R.(1993). "Forearm arterial vascular responsiveness in insulin-dependent diabetic subjects." *Diabetes Research and Clinical Practice*, **21**, 127-136.

Stehouwer C.D.A., Stroes E.S.G., Hackeng W.H.L., Mulder P.G.H., & G.J.H. Den Otolander (1991). "Von Willebrand factor and development of diabetic nephropathy in IDDM." *Diabetes*, **40**, 971-6.

Stehouwer C.D.A., Zellenrath P., Polak B.P., Baarsman G.S., Nauta J.J.P., Donker A.J.M., & G.J.H. den Ottolander (1992). "Von Willebrand factor and early diabetic retinopathy: no evidence for a relationship in patients with Type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetes mellitus and normal urinary albumin excretion." *Diabetologia*, **35**, 555-559.

Stehouwer C.D.A., Fischer H.R.A., van Kuijk A.W.R., Polak B.C.P., & J.M. Donker (1995). "Endothelial dysfunction precedes development of microalbuminuria in IDDM." *Diabetes*, **44**, 561-564.

Steinberg H.O., Brechtel G., Johnson A., Fineberg N., & A.D. Baron (1994). "Insulin-mediated skeletal muscle vasodilation is nitric oxide dependent." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **94**, 1172-1179.

Steiner D.F., Tager H.S., Chan S.J., Nanjo T., Sanke T., & A.H. Rubenstein (1990). "Lessons learned from molecular biology of insulin gene mutations." *Diabetes Care*, **13**, 600-609.

Stevens E.J., Carrington A.L., & D.R. Tomlinson (1994). "Nerve ischaemia in diabetic rats: time course of development, effect of insulin treatment plus comparison of streptozotocin and BB models." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 43-48.

Stevens M.J. (1995). "Nitric oxide as a potential bridge between the metabolic and vascular hypotheses of diabetic neuropathy." *Diabetic Medicine*, **12**, 292-295.

Suffredini A.F., Harpel P.C., & J.E. Parrillo (1984). "Promotion and subsequent inhibition of plasminogen activation after administration of intravenous endotoxin to normal subjects." *N.Engl.J. Med.*, **320**, 1165-1172.

Sutherland D.E.R. (1981). "Pancreas and islet transplantation. Experimental studies." *Diabetologia*, **20**, 161.

Sutton R., Peters M., & P. Mc Shane (1986). "Isolation of rat pancreatic islets by ductal injection of collagenase." *Transplantation*, **42**, (no.6), p689-691.

Takahashi K., Ghatei M.A., Lam H.C., O'Halloran D.J., & S.R. Bloom (1990). "Elevated plasma endothelin in patients with diabetes mellitus." *Diabetologia*, **33**, 306-310.

Takiguchi Y., Satoh N., Hashimoto H., & M. Nakashima (1988). "Changes in vascular reactivity in experimental diabetic rats: comparison with hypothyroid rats." *Blood Vessels*, **25**, 250-260.

Takiguchi Y., Satoh N., Hashimoto H., & M. Nakashima (1989). "Reversal effect of thyroxine on altered vascular reactivity in diabetic rats." *J.Cardiovasc. Pharmacol.*, **13**, 520-524.

Tanz R.D., Chang K.S.K., & T.S. Weller (1989). "Histamine relaxation of aortic rings from diabetic rats." *Agents Actions*, **28**, 2-8.

Taylor P.D., McCarthy A.L., Thomas C.R., & Poston L. (1992). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation and noradrenaline sensitivity in mesenteric resistance arteries of streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **107**, 393-399.

Taylor P.D. & L. Poston (1994). "The effect of hyperglycaemia on function of rat isolated mesenteric resistance artery." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **113**, 801-808.

Taylor P.D., Oon B.B., Thomas C.R., & Poston L. (1994a). "Prevention by insulin treatment of endothelial dysfunction, but not enhanced noradrenaline-induced contractility in mesenteric resistance arteries from streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats." *Br. J. Pharmacol.*, **111**, 35-41.

Taylor P.D., Wickenden A.D., Mirrlees D.J., & Poston L. (1994b). "Endothelial function in the isolated perfused mesentery and aortae of rats with streptozotocin-induced diabetes: effect of treatment with the aldose reductase inhibitor ponalrestat." *Br. J. Pharmacol.*, **111**, 42-48.



Taylor P.D., Graves J.E., & L. Poston (1995a). "Selective impairment of acetylcholine-mediated endothelium-dependent relaxation in isolated resistance arteries of the streptozotocin-induced diabetic rat." *Clin.Sci.*, **88**, 519-524.

Taylor P.D. & L.Poston (1995b). "Endothelium-mediated vascular function in insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus." *Clinical Science*, **88**, 245-255.

Taylor S.J., Chae H.Z., Rhee S.G., & J.H. Exton (1991). "Activation of the beta<sub>1</sub> isoenzyme of phospholipase by alpha subunits of the G<sub>q</sub> class of G-proteins." *Nature*, **350**, 516-518.

De Tejada I.S., Goldstein I., Azadzo K., Krane R.J., & Cohen R.A. (1989). "Impaired neurogenic and endothelium-mediated relaxation of penile smooth muscle from diabetic men with impotence." *N. Eng. J. Med.*, **320**, 1025-1030.

Temple R.C., Carrington C.A., Luzio S.D. *et al.*, (1989). "Insulin deficiency in non-insulin dependent diabetes." *Lancet*, **1**, 293-5.

Temple R.C., Clark P.M.S. Nagi D.K., Schneider A.E., & J.S. Yudkin (1990). "Radio immunoassay may overestimate insulin in non-insulin dependent diabetics." *Clin.Endocrinol.*, **32**, 689-93.

Tesfamariam B., Jakubowski J.A., & Cohen R.A. (1989). "Contraction of diabetic rabbit aorta due to endothelium-derived PGH<sub>2</sub>/TxA<sub>2</sub>." *Am. J. Physiol.*, **257**, H1327-H1333.

Tesfamariam B., Brown M.L., Deykin D., & Cohen R.A. (1990). "Elevated glucose promotes generation of endothelium derived vasoconstrictor prostanoids in rabbit aorta." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **85**, 929-932.

Tesfamariam B., Brown M.L., & Cohen R.A. (1991). "Elevated glucose impairs endothelium-dependent relaxation by activating protein kinase C." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **87**, 1643-1648.

Tesfamariam B., Brown M.L., & R.A. Cohen (1992). "Aldose reductase and myo-inositol in endothelial cell dysfunction caused by elevated glucose." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **263**, 153-157.

Tesfamariam B. & Cohen R.A. (1992). "Free radicals mediate endothelial cell dysfunction caused by elevated glucose." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **263**, H321-H326.

Tesfamariam B., Palacino J.J., Weisbrod R.M., & R.A. Cohen (1993). "Aldose reductase inhibition restores endothelial cell function in diabetic rabbit aorta." *J.Card.Pharmacol.*, **21**, 205-211.

Tesfamariam B. (1994). "Selective impairment of endothelium-dependent relaxations by prostaglandin endoperoxide." *J. Hypertension*, **12**, 41-47.

Tesfaye S., Malik R., Ward J.D. (1994). "Vascular factors in diabetic neuropathy." *Diabetologia*, **37**, 847-854.

Thai A.C., & G.S. Eisenbarth (1993). "Natural History of IDDM." *Diabetes Reviews*, Vol 1, No.1.

Thomas S., Gruden G., Lane S., & G.C. Viberti (1995). "Glucose-induced vascular permeability factor (VPF) gene expression shows individual variability in cultured skin fibroblasts." *Diabetic Med.*, Oct/Nov.

Thorens B., & G. Waeber (1993). "Glucagon-like peptide-1 and the control of insulin secretion in the normal state and in NIDDM." *Diabetes*, **42**, 1219-1225.

Tilton R.G., Hoffman P.L., Kilo C., & J.R. Williamson (1981). "Pericyte degeneration and basement membrane thickening in skeletal muscle capillaries of human diabetics." *Diabetes*, **30**, 326-334.

Tilton R.G., La Rose L.S., Kilo C., & J.R. Williamson (1986). "Absence of degenerative changes in retinal and uveal capillary pericytes in diabetic rats." *Invest. Ophthalmol. Vis. Sci.*, **27**, 716-21.

Tilton R.G., Chang K., Pugliese G., *et al.*, (1989). "Prevention of haemodynamic and vascular albumin filtration changes in diabetic rats by aldose reductase inhibitors." *Diabetes*, **37**, 1258-1270.

Tilton R.G., *et al.*, (1993). "Prevention of diabetic vascular dysfunction by guanidines: inhibition of nitric oxide synthase versus advanced glycation end-product formation." *Diabetes*, **42**, 221-232.

Tilton R.G., Chang K., Nyengaard J.R., Van den Enden M., Ido Y., & J.R. Williamson (1995). "Inhibition of sorbitol dehydrogenase. Effects on vascular and neural dysfunction in streptozotocin-induced diabetic rats." *Diabetes*, **44**, 234-242.

Toda N., Inoue S., Bian K., Okamura T. (1988). "Endothelium-dependent and independent responses to prostaglandin H<sub>2</sub> and arachidonic acid in isolated dog cerebral arteries." *Exp. Ther.*, **244**, 297-302.

Todd J.A. (1994). *Diabetic Med.*, **11**, 6-16.

Tolins J., Palmer R.M.J., Moncada S., & L. Raij (1990). "Role of endothelium-derived relaxing factor in regulation of renal hemodynamic responses." *Am. J. Physiol.*, **258**, H655-

Tooke J.E. (1980). "A capillary pressure disturbance in young diabetics." *Diabetes*, **29**, 815-19.

Tooke J.E., Lins P.E., Östergren J., & B.Fagrell (1985). "Skin microvascular autoregulatory responses in Type 1 diabetes: the influence of duration and controls." *Int.J.Microcirc: Clin.Exp.*, **4**, 249-256.

Tooke J.E., Lins P.E., Östergren J., & B.Fagrell (1987). "Skin microvascular blood flow control in long duration diabetics with and without complication." *Diabetes Research*, **5**, 189-192.

Tooke J.E. (1986). "Microvascular haemodynamics in diabetes mellitus." *Clin. Sci.*, **70**, 119-125.

Tooke J.E. (1987). "The microcirculation in diabetes." *Diabetic Medicine*, **4**, 189-196.

Trimble E.R., Karakarsh C., Malaisse-Lagae F., Orcici V.L., & A.E. Renold (1980). "Effects of intraportal islet transplantation on the transplanted tissue and the recipient pancreas." *Diabetes*, **29**, 341-347.

Tuder RM et al., (1995). *JCI*, **95**, April, 1798-1807.

Tzagournis M. (1989). "Interaction of diabetes with hypertension and lipids - patients at high risk." *Am.J.Med.*, **86**, 50-54.

UK Prospective Diabetes Study 6 (1990). "Complications in newly diagnosed Type 2 diabetic patients and their associations with different clinical and biochemical risk factors." *Diabetes Res.*, **13**, 1-11.

Usui H., Kurahasi K., Shirahase H., Fukui K., & M. Fujiwara (1987). "Endothelium-dependent vasocontraction in response to noradrenaline in the canine cerebral artery." *Jpn.J.Pharmacol.*, **44**, 228-231.

Vallance P., Collier J., & S. Moncada (1989a). "Effects of endothelium-derived nitric oxide on peripheral arteriolar tone in man." *Lancet*, **2**, 997-1000.

Vallance P., Collier J., & S. Moncada (1989b). "Nitric oxide synthesised from L-arginine mediates endothelium-dependent dilatation in human veins." *Cardiovasc. Res.*, **23**, 1053-1057.

Vallance P. (1992). "Endothelial regulation of vascular tone." *Postgrad.Med.J.*, **68**, 697-701.

Vanhoutte P.M. (1986). "Serotonin adrenergic nerves, endothelial cells and vascular smooth muscle." *Prog. Appl. Microcirc.*, **10**, 1-11.

Vanhoutte P.M. (1987). "Endothelium-dependent contractions in arteries and veins." *Blood Vessels*, **24**, 141-144.

Vanhoutte P.M., & Z.S. Katusic (1988). "Endothelium derived contracting factor: Endothelium and/or superoxide anion? *T.I.P.S.*, **9**, 229-230.

Vanhoutte P.M. ed. (1988). "Vasodilatation: Vascular muscle, peptides, autonomic nerves, & endothelium." New York: Raven Press, 1-572.

Vanhoutte P.M. (1989). "Endothelium and control of vascular function." (State of the art lecture.) *Hypertension*, **13**, 658-667.

Vanhoutte P.M., Auch-Schwelk W., Boulanger C., Janssen P.A., Katusic Z.S., *et al.*, (1989). "Does endothelin-1 mediate endothelium-dependent contractions during anoxia? *J.Cardiovasc.Pharmacol.*, **13**, (suppl 5), 124-128.

Vanhoutte P.M., & V.M. Miller (1989). "Alpha<sub>2</sub>-adrenoceptors and endothelium-derived relaxing factor." *Am.J.Med.*, **87** (Suppl 3C): 1S-5S.

Vanhoutte P.M. (1993). "Other endothelium-derived vasoactive factors." *Circulation*, **87** (suppl.V), 9-17.

Van Nueten J.M., Van Beek J., & P.M. Vanhoutte (1980). "Inhibitory effect of lidoflazin in contractions of isolated canine coronary arteries cause by norepinephrine, 5-hydroxytryptamine, high potassium, anoxia and eronovine acetate." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **213**, 179-187.

Van der Vliet J.A., Navarro X., Kennedy W.R., Goetz F.C., Najarian J.S., & D.E. Sutherland (1988). "The effect of pancreas transplantation on diabetic polyneuropathy." *Transplantation*, **45**, 368-370.

Van de Voorde J., & I.Leusen (1983). "Role of endothelium in the vasodilator response of rat thoracic aorta to histamine." *Eur.J.Pharmacol.*, **87**, 113-120.

Van de Voorde J., Vanheel B., & Leusen I. (1992). "Endothelium-dependent relaxation and hyperpolarization in aorta from control and renal hypertensive rats." *Circ.Res.*, **70**, 1-8.

Van Suylichem P.T.R., Strubble J.H., Houwing H., *et al.*, (1994). "Rat islet isograft function: effect of graft volume and transplantation site." *Transplantation*, **57**, 1010-1017.

Van Suylichem P.T.R., & R. Schilfgaarde (1995). "Islet transplantation: an interim review." *Diabetes Reviews International*, **4** (no.2).

Vargas H.M., Cuevas J.M., Ignarro L.J., & G. Chauhuri (1991). "Comparisons of the inhibitory potencies of N<sup>G</sup>-methyl-, N<sup>G</sup>-nitro- and N<sup>G</sup>-amino-L-arginine on EDRF function in the rat: evidence for continuous basal EDRF release." *J.Pharmacol.Exp.Ther.*, **257**, 1208-1215.

Viberti G., Jarrett R.J., Mahmud U., Hill R.D., Argyropoulos A., & H.Keen (1982). "Microalbuminuria as a predictor of clinical nephropathy in insulin dependent diabetes mellitus." *Lancet*, **I**, 1430-4.

Viberti G. (1992). "Introduction to a structural basis for renal and vascular complications in diabetes and hypertension." *J.of Hypert.*, **10**, (suppl 1): S1-S4.

Viberti G.C., Mogensen C.E., Groop L.C., & J.F. Pauls for the European Microalbuminuria Captopril Study Group (1994). "Effect of captopril on the progression to clinical proteinuria in patients with insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus and microalbuminuria." *JAMA*, **271**, 275-279.

Vora J.P., Doblen J., Dean J.D. Thomas D., Williams J.D., Owens D.R. & Peters J.R. (1992). "Renal hemodynamics in newly presenting non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus." *Kidney International*, **41**, 829-835.

Vracko R., & E.P. Benditt (1970). "Capillary basal lamina thickening. Its relationship to endothelial cell death and replacement." *J.Cell Biol.*, **47**, 281-285.

Walmsley J.G., Gore R.W., Dacey R.G., Damon D.N., & B.R. Duling (1982). "Quantitative morphology of arterioles from the hamster cheek pouch related to mechanical analysis." *Microvasc.Res.*, **24**, 249-271.

Waltman S.R., Oestrich C., Krupin T. Et al., (1978). "Quantitative vitreous fluorophotometry: a sensitive technique for measuring early breakdown of blood-retinal barrier in young diabetic patients." *Diabetes*, **27**, 85-7.

Ward J.D., Barnes C.G., Fisher D.J., Jessop J.D., & R.W.R. Baker (1971). "Improvement in nerve conduction following treatment in newly diagnosed diabetics." *Lancet*, **1**, 428-30.

Ward J.D. (1993). "Abnormal Microvasculature in diabetic neuropathy." *Eye*, **7**, 223-226.

Warnock G.L., Kneteman N.M., Ryan E.A., Rabinovitch A., & R.V. Rajotte (1992). "Long-term follow-up after transplantation of insulin-producing pancreatic islets into patients with type 1 (insulin-dependent) diabetes mellitus." *Diabetologia*, **35**, 89-95.

Weber B., Burger W., Hartmann R., Hövener G., Malchus R., & U. Oberdisse (1986). "Risk factors for the development of retinopathy in children and adolescents with type 1 (insulin dependent)diabetes mellitus." *Diabetologia*, **29**, 23-29.

Weide L.G. & P.E. Lacy (1991). "Low-dose streptozotocin-induced autoimmune diabetes in islet transplantation model." *Diabetes*, **40**, 1157-1162.

Weskler B.B., Ley C.W., & E.A. Jaffe (1978). "Stimulation of endothelial cell prostacyclin production by thrombi, trypsin and the ionophore A23187. *J.Clin.Invest.*, **62**, 923-930.

White N.H., Waltman S.R., Krupin T., et al., (1982). "Reversal of abnormalities in ocular fluorophotometry in insulin-dependent diabetes after five to nine months of improved metabolic control." *Diabetes*, **31**, 80-85.

White R.E., & G.O. Carrier (1986). "Supersensitivity and endothelium dependency of histamine-induced relaxation in mesenteric resistance arteries from diabetic rats." *Pharmacology*, **33**, 34-38.

White R.E., & G.O. Carrier (1988). "Enhanced vascular  $\alpha$ -adrenergic neuroeffector system in diabetics: importance of calcium." *Am.J.Physiol.*, **255**, H1036-H1042.

Whittle B.J.R., Lopez-Belmonte J. & D.D. Rees (1989). "Modulation of the vasodepressor actions of acetylcholine, bradykinin, substance P and endothelin in the rat aorta by a specific inhibitor of nitric oxide formation." *Br.J.Pharmacol.*, **98**, 646-52.

Wiemer G., Schölkens B.A., Becker B.M.A., & R. Busse (1991). "Ramiprilat enhances endothelial autacoid formation by inhibiting breakdown of endothelium-derived bradykinin." *Hypertension*, **18**, 558-563.

Wilczek H., Solders G., Gunnarsson R., Tyden G., & A. Persson (1987). "Effects of successful combined pancreatic and renal transplantation on advanced diabetic neuropathy: a one year follow-up study." *Transplant Proc.*, **19**, 2327-2328.

Wilkin T., Armitage M., Casey C., Pyke D.A., Hoskins R.J., Rodier M., Diaz J.I., & R.D.G. Leslie (1985). "Value of insulin autoantibodies as serum markers for insulin-dependent diabetes." *Lancet*, **1**, 480-1.

Williams B., Tsai P., & R.W. Schrier (1992). "Glucose-induced down regulation of angiotensin II and arginine vasopressin receptors in cultured aortic vascular smooth muscle cells: role of protein kinase C." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **90**, 1992-9.

Williams B., & R.L. Howard (1994). "Glucose-induced changes in  $\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  antiport activity and gene expression in cultured vascular smooth muscle cells." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **93**, 2623-31.

Williamson J.R., & C. Kilo (1977). "Current status of capillary basement membrane disease in diabetes mellitus." *Diabetes*, **26**, 65-73.

Williamson J.R., Tilton R.G., Chang K., & C.Kilo (1988). "Basement membrane abnormalities in diabetes mellitus. Relationship to clinical microangiopathy." *Diabetes Met.Revs.*, Vol 4, No.4, 339-370.

Williamson J.R., Kilo C., & R.G. Tilton (1992). "Mechanisms of glucose-and-diabetes-induced vascular dysfunction." In: "Hyperglycaemia, Diabetes & Vascular Disease." Ruderman N.B., Williamson J.R., Brownlee M., Eds. New York, Oxford University Press, 107-132.

Wiseman M.J., Viberti G.C., Mackintosh D., Jarrett R.F., & H. Keen (1984). "Glycaemia, arterial pressure and microalbuminuria in type 1 (insulin dependent) diabetes mellitus." *Diabetologia*, **26**, 401-405.

Wiseman M.J., Saunders A.J., Keen H., & G.C. Viberti (1985). "Effect of blood glucose glomerular filtration rate and kidney size in insulin-dependent diabetics." *N.Engl.J.Med.*, **312**, 617-21.

Wolff S.P., & R.T. Dean (1987). "Glucose auto-oxidation and protein modification. The role of oxidative glycosylation in diabetes." *Biochem.J.*, **245**, 243-250.

Wong K.C., & Wu, Lien-The (1932). "History of Chinese medicine." Tientsin Press, Tientsin.

Yanagisawa M., Kurihara H., Kimura S., Tomobe Y., *et al.*, (1988). "A novel potent vasoconstrictor peptide produced by vascular endothelial cells." *Nature*, **322**, 411-415.

Yanagisawa M., & T. Masaki (1989). "Molecular biology and biochemistry of the endothelins." *Trends Pharmacol.*, **10**, 374-379.

Yang Z., von Segesser L., Bauer E., Stulz P., Tschudi M., & T.F. Luscher (1991). "Differential activation of the L-arginine pathway and cyclo-oxygenase pathway in the human internal mammary artery and saphenous vein." *Circ.Res.*, **68**, 52-60.

Yin F.C.P., Spurgeon H.A., Rakusan K., Weisfeldt M.L., & E.G. Lakatta (1982). "Use of tibial length to quantify cardiac hypertrophy: application in the ageing rat." *Am.Phys.Soc.*, H941-H947.

Yoon J.W. (1990). "The role of viruses and environmental factors in the induction of diabetes." *Curr.Top.Microbiol.Immunol.*, **164**, 95-124.

Young Z., Segesser L., Bauer E., Stulz P., Tuzimre M., & T.F. Lüscher (1991). "Different activation of endothelial L-arginine and cyclo-oxygenase pathway in human internal mammary artery and saphenous vein." *Circ.Res.*, **68**, 52-60.

Zatz R., Meyer T.W., Rennke H.G., & B.M. Brenner (1985). "Predominance of haemodynamic rather than metabolic factors in the pathogenesis of diabetic glomerulopathy." *Proc.Nat.Acad.Sci (USA)*, **82**, 5963-5967.

Zatz R. & B.M. Brenner (1986). "Pathogenesis of diabetic microangiopathy: the haemodynamic view." *Am.J.Med.*, **80**, 443-453.

Zatz R., Dunn B.R., Meyer T.W., Anderson S., Rennke H.G., & B.M. Brenner (1986). "Prevention of diabetic glomerulopathy by pharmacological amelioration of glomerular capillary hypertension." *J.Clin.Invest.*, **77**, 1925-30.

Zawadzki J.V., Cherry P.D., & R.F. Furchgott (1980). "Comparison of endothelium-dependent relaxation of rabbit aorta by A23187 and by acetylcholine." (abstr.) *Pharmacologist*, **22**, 271.

Zawadzki J.V., Furchgott R.F., & P.Cherry (1981). "The obligatory role of endothelial cells in the relaxation of arterial smooth muscle by substance P." (Abstr.) *Fed.Proc.*, **40**, 689.

Ziegler J.S. et al., (1992). *Genomics*, **14**, 1026-1031.

Ziegler A.G., Ziegler R., Vardi P., Jackson R.A., Soeldner J.S., Eisenbarth G.S. (1989). "Life-table analysis of progression to diabetes of anti-insulin auto-antibody-positive relatives of individuals with type 1 diabetes." *Diabetes*, **38**, 1320-25.

Ziegler A.G., Standl E., Albert E., Mehnert H. (1991). "HLA-associated insulin auto-antibody formation in newly diagnosed type 1 diabetic patients." *Diabetes*, **40**, 1146-49.